REYNOLDS
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 4614

GENEALOGY
975.5
V82385
1908

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine16bruc

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE

HALF YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1908.

VOLUME XVI.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York
1968

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine.

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

Reprinted in U.S.A.

F 70.915

Table of Contents.

Book Reviews. 108, 221

Colonial Documents, Miscellaneous. From the Virginia State Archives..... 72

Council of Virginia, Journals of Executive Sessions, 1763–1767...16, 132

Genealogy: Brent.....96, 211
Brooke 103, 213
Pleasants. 218
Robinson..... 104, 215

Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.....84, 199

Illustration: John Robinson, Bishop of London 104a

Randolph Manuscript, The, Virginia Seventeenth Century Records, 1, 113

Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington, 1778–1779.....56, 184

Revolutionary Pension Declarations from Pittsylvania Co, Va..... 174

Virginia in 1626–27. From the English Public Record Office..... 30

Virginia Legislative Papers 39, 157

Virginia Gleanings in England, (wills) 63, 190

NOTICE.

The Executive Committee of this Society deems it desireable that the publication of a volume of the Magazine shall coincide with the calendar year.

Therefore the numbers for July and October, 1908, have been made a separate volume, No. XVI. All future volumes will, as usual, contain four numbers.

This change will in no way affect the number of magazines received by members or subscribing libraries for the payment of the usual dues or subscription.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE

HALF YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1908.

VOLUME XVI.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York
1968

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVI. JULY, 1908. NO. 1.

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[LETTER FROM ARGALL, JUNE 9, 1617.]

[Printed, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV, 28.]

[PROCLAMATION OF ARGALL IN REGARD TO PROVOST MARSHALS.]

[Printed, Campbell's *History of Virginia*, 125–126, and *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, IV, 29.

[INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR YEARDLEY NOV. 18, 1618.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, II, 154-165.]

[SUMMARY OF COMMISSION TO GOVERNOR WYATT AND THE COUNCIL, JULY 24, 1621.]

[Printed, *Hening Statutes at Large af Virginia*, I, 113–114.]

[INSTRUCTIONS TO GOVERNOR WYATT JULY 24, 1621.]

[Printed, *Hening*, I, 114–118.]

[LETTERS OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, JULY 25, AUGUST 12, AND SEPTEMBER 11, 1621.]

[Only abstracts are given in the *Randolph MS.* The letters[1] are printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Company*, 223–250.]

[LETTER FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE COMPANY, JAN. 1621–22.]

[An abstract only is given in the *Randolph MS;* but the letter is printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Company*, 274–286. The MS has however (and it is believed correctly) Sasawpen and Oetan, as the present and former names of one of Powhatan's brothers, instead of Lawsawpers, and Osatand, as printed by Neill, and has Mangopeetomon, as the name given Opechancano, instead of Mangopocomon as given by Neill.]

[LETTERS OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, NOV. 26, DEC. 25, 1621.]

[Only abstracts are given in the manuscript. The letters are printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Company*, 263–273.]

[LETTER OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO THE COMPANY, JANUARY 20, 1622.]

[Abstract only given here. Printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Company*, 363–376.]

---

[1]There are among the Virginia manuscripts in the Library of Congress two sets of copies of letters of the Virginia Company. One of these was evidently recorded in the Council books at the time the letters were received. The other is a later copy of the original copies, made at a time when the somewhat difficult writing of the old copies was not very familiar to the later writers. All of these letters are to be printed by the Library of Congress in the supplementary volume to the Records of the London Company, and no doubt the earlier and more accurate copies will be the ones used.

[Letters of the Virginia Company to the Governor and Council of Virginia, August 1, October 7, 1662.]

[Abstracts only in the manuscript. Printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Company*, 322–333, 347–349.]

[Letters of the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Virginia Company, April 4, June 24, 1623.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, XV, 36–37.]

[Letter of the Virginia Company to the Governor and Council of Virginia, May 2, 1623.]

[Abstract only in the manuscript. Printed in full, Neill's *Virginia Company*, 391–394.]

[Extracts from Virginia Records, 1623.]

July 23d 1623. Several commissions to go against the Indians[2] viz: To Captain William Pierce against Chickahominies. Samuel Mathews against Taux Powhatan. Nathaniel West against Apamatox and Taux Weyanox, and Captain Tucker on the Nansemuns and Wariscoyacks, all which fell upon them the same day July 23d, 1623. A Week after Captain Isaac Madison marched against the great Weyanocks and Captain Tucker the Second time to Nansemum.

November 18, 23. The Governor being going to settle a Trade with the Savages in the Bay comissionates the Council to execute all his Authorities.

Rates of Wages of handy craftmen for 21 and 22. Four

---

[2] These were the campaigns of retaliation against the Indians, following the massacre of 1622. The "Taux Powhatans" were at the falls of James River. "Taux Weyanoke" was at the present Weyanoke, Charles City county. The attack by Captain Tucker was on the Indians in the present counties of Isle of Wight and Nansemond. "Great Weyanoke" was on the south side of James river and included nearly the whole of the present county of Prince George. As the Chickahominies were, doubtless, regarded as including all the Indians on York, Mattapony and Pamunkey rivers, it will be seen that the whole circuit of hostile natives was assailed.

Proclamations againts Drunkenness, Swearing, Stealing of Boats &c. and Oars and against Ingrossing Comodities June 21, 22.

Two Proclamations to plant Sufficient Corn and be careful of the Indian's Treachery, 1623.

Rates of Comodities in August 23, vizt:

Canary, 6s. or 9lb. Tobacco.
Malaga " "
Alikant, " "
Tent, " "
Muskadel, " "
Bastard, " "
Salet Oyl, " "
Sherry, 4s. or 6lb. Tobacco.
Sack, " "
Aquavite, " "
Wine Vinegar, 3s. or 4s. 6d. Tobacco.
Cyder and Beer, Vinegar, 2s. or 3s. in Tobacco.
Loaf Sugar, powder Sugar, 1s. 8d. or 2s. 6d. in Tobacco.
Newfoundland fish, 15s. ℔ Cent £1 4s. in Tobacco.
Butter and Cheese, 3s. or 1lb Tobacco.
Canada fish, £2 or £3 10d. in Tobacco.

A proclamation against stealing beasts and tame birds and Offenders to be punished according to the Laws of England. 21 September, '23.

Another[3] against Woman's contracting Marriage with two men at once, 24 June, 1624.

Several petitions for Debts and other thing Entred with references to the Order Book for the Judgement given.

[Letter from the Virginia Company to the Governor and Council of Virginia, Aug. 6, 1623.]

August 6, 1623. We have sent you Coppies of our last and of

[3] This proclamation was caused by the conduct of the widow, Cicely Jordan, in promising to marry both the Rev. Greville Pooley, and Mr. William Farrar. An account of this affair, with the text of the proclamation, may be found in Brown's *First Republic*, 563-565. The unpublished minutes of Council in the Library of Congress, show that later Mr. Pooley by a formal document which was put on record, resigned any claims he had or might have had to the fair widow.

what the privy Council wrote, touching the Comission we have nothing, the proceedings therein not having yet come to any conclusion that we know of. We don't doubt but it will conduce to the advancement of the plantation according to the Royal Intention of his Majesty declared in the Institution thereof. We are deeply touched with the Mortality scarcity and uncomfortableness among you of which we had notice from the Lords of the Privy Council for the relief of Scarcity his Majesty was very Sollicitous, where upon we got a Subscription of 700 Pounds to be sent in meal (other Commodities you have even to a Superfluity) for which meal we expect a just retribution. Tobacco clears here but 20d. per pound which we desire all may know that we may be freed from the unjust taxations of oppressions in selling Meal in Virginia at 30s. per Bushel that is 10 pounds Tobacco and we are certain our Meal cost us 12s. per Bushel. We desire your care in seeing us paid as soon as possible for our former supplies. We are 2000 Pounds Sterling behind which is a great discouragement. The adventurers of the maids desire our recommendation of that business desiring their pay. The fur Adventurers by the wickedness of the Captain and Mariners are quite overthrown wherefore desire your care in the Glass and Shipwrights (which last was the most expensive we ever undertook) and to make quick retribution Except you fall upon other comodities than Tobacco you may not expect a Subsistence. We hope you have got a good Entrance into Silk and Vines and expect some returns or it will be a discredit to us and you and give room to the Maligners of the plantations. Encourage the French men to stay if not for ever till they have taught our People their Skill in Silk and Vines. Nine Persons are sent to make Iron by a Blomery are to be assisted by private persons who shall have shares or if they wont, by the Company's Tenants Seat them at Martin's hundred or some more Commodious place and choose a director for them the passengers had been more but for a disparagement to the Plantation therefore take good care of these. We approve of Driving away your Enemies by a Lawful and just Policy, send no more sasafras, proceed in the fort, don't think it long ere we send Governor's and Treasurer's Tenants its difficult to do but hope to accomplish it next spring let the profits of the Tenants belonging to Captain Nuce's place be to his virtuous

Widow this Year Given in a great and General Court held for Virginia August 6, 1623 and Ordered to be sent in the Name of the Company to the Governor and Council of State in Virginia.

---

[4][Extracts from Virginia Records, 1622–23.]

A Commission for removing the people from Henrico and Coxendale dated 20, April '22.

A Commission to defend the Potowmecks against their and our Enemies 17 June '22.

20 June '22. A Commission to Sir George Yeardley to go and search for a convenient Settlement at the Eastern Shore because of the unfitness of this River to Secure against foreign and Domestick Enemies.

May 11, 1623. A Commission to Roger Smith to build a Fort at Warisquack and twenty Ninth said May Captain William Pierce made Captain of the Governor's guards.

[Proposition for the Surrender of the Charter of the Virginia Company, October 8, 1623.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XV, 27.]

[Letter of the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Company, October 15, 1623.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XV., 37–38. The statements in the note on p. 37 appear to be erroneous. All from the paragraph marked "15" on p. 37 to the end of the first paragraph on p. 38 appears, from the *Randolph MS.* to be part of a letter of October 15, 1623.]

[Letters of Governor and Council of Virginia to the Company, April 17, 1624.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XV, 38.]

---

[4] These proclamations were produced by the dangers from Indian hostility, so fatally shown in the great massacre a short time before. The removal of settlers from Henrico and Coxendale was practically an abandonment of James river above its junction with the Appomattox.

[Appointment of Royall Commissioners, Alderman Johnson's Declaration, on Oct. 24, Nov. 17, 1623.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, XV, 26–27.]

[Letter from the General Assembly of Virginia to the King and Privy Council in Reply to Johnson's Declaration &c.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, 27–28.]

[The Commissioners' Proposition to the Assembly.]

[Printed, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XV, 28. The answer of the Assembly, which is not in the *Randolph MS.* is printed *ib.* 28–29.]

[The Assembly's Answer to Butler's Unmasking of Virginia.]

[Printed, Stith's *History of Virginia*, 307–312. Butler's Charges are printed in Stith, 268, &c.]

---

[5][Recommendation of Capt. John Martin.]

A Recommendation of Capt. John Martin to the Governor and Council (because it seems they did not like him), 19 December 1623 from Company.

Another recommendation wherein they say that they have given him an ample Patent for his Land and forgiven his opposition to the Company in regard to his antient and continued services to the plantation both in Body and Purse, that they must examine into the injuries done him by Sir George Yeardley and others and send proceedings therein. February the 4, 1623.

[A List of Titles and Landowners in Virginia, 1625.]

An Extract of all the Titles and Estates of Land[6] sent to the

---

[5] See "The Case of Captain John Martin," by Alexander Brown, contributed to this Magazine, VII, 268–275. Mr. Brown has taken a more favorable view of Martin than have most other students of the time.

[6] This list is printed in Burk's *History of Virginia*, Vol. I, appendix;

privy Council by Sir Francis Wyatt when he returned according to their Order in their Letter dated at Salisbury May 15, 1625. In which there is the Names of the Corporations or Plantations. Persons that have patents and quantity of Land. Persons that have no Patents and quantity of Land. The Company's Land, University land, College Land, Treasurer's Land, Governor's Land, and Secretary's Tenants seated on|the Eeastern Shore but Land not yet laid out.

---

but as that work is inaccessible to most of those of our readers who will be especially interested in the list, it is deemed proper to reprint it. The arrangement in Burk is somewhat different from that in the *Randolph Manuscript*, and probably was derived from another source. It should be stated that the use of the word "planted" is not entirely clear. If taken in its ordinary acceptance it would imply that only the lands so marked were occupied by the owners; but the census of 1624-5, printed in Hotten's *Emigrants*, shows that very many people whose lands are not described as "planted" were living in the corporations or boroughs where their lands were situated. For lists of the people of Virginia about this time see also "Lists of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia, Feb. 16, 1623" printed in *Colonial Records of Virginia*, Senate Document, (Extra), Richmond, 1874.

No better account can be given of the four "Great Corporations," which were formed in 1619, than in the words of President Lyon G. Tyler, in his valuable *Cradle of the Republic:*

"I. The corporation of Elizabeth City, (capitol, Elizabeth City), extending from the bay up the river, on the south side, to about Chuckatuck creek, and on the north side, to about Newport News.

"II. The corporation of James City, (capitol, Jamestown), extending on the south side, from about Nansemond river to upper Chippokes creek, and on the north side, from Newport News to the Chickahominy river.

"III. The corporation of Charles City, (capitol, Charles City, at the present City Point), extending on the south side, from upper Chippokes creek to the beginning of the pale run by Dale, between the Appomatox and James rivers, so as to include Bermuda Hundred and Jones' Neck, and on the north side to Farrar's Island.

"IV. The corporation of Henrico, (capitol, Henrico, on Farrar's Island), extending from Charles City corporation to the Falls." Each corporation was subdivided into boroughs. In 1634 the corporation system was abandoned, and the colony divided into eight shires or counties."

The Corporation of Henrico.

On the Northerly side of James River from the Falls down to Henrico containing ten miles in length are the publick Lands reserved and laid out whereof Ten Thousand Acres for the University Lands three Thousand Acres for the Companys Land with other Lands belonging to the College the common Lands for that Corporation fifteen hundred Acres.

On the Southerly side beginning from the fall there are these patents granted, Vizt:

John Petterson,	100	Acres.
Anthony Edwards,	100	
Nathaniel Norton,	100	
John Prockter,	200	by Patent.
Thomas Tracy,	100	
John Villiard,	100	
Frances Weston,	300	
Phettiplace Close,	100	
John Price,	150	
Peter Neinmart,	110	by Patent.
William Perry,	100	
John Plower,	100	

Surrendered for the use of the Iron work.

Edward Hudson,	100
Thomas Morgan,	150
Thomas Sheffield,	150

In Coxendale within the same Corporation of Henrico.

Lieut. Edward Barkley,	012
Richard Poulton,	100
Robert Aukland,	200
John Griffin,	50
Peter Neinmart,	40
Thomas Tindal,	100
Thomas Read,	100
John Layden,	200

The Corporation of Charles City.

George Grimes,	030
William Vincent,	100
Richard Taylor,	100

Robert Partin,	050	
Thomas Douse	400	
George Cawcot,	100	
Isaac Chaplain,	50	
Thomas Rose,	100	
John Owley,	50	
Joseph Charde,	100	
John Dodds,	50	
William Sharp,	40	
James Usther,	100	
William Cradouke,	100	
John Owley,	150	
Theophilus Barriston,	100	
John Harris,	200	planted.
Robert Partin,	100	"
Nathaniel Cawsey,	200	
John Carter,	40	
Captain Maddison,	250	Planted.
Richard Bigs,	150	"
Francis Mason,	50	
Henry Bagwell,	50	
Samuel Jarrett,	100	
John Dade,	100	
Thomas Swinhow,	300	
Thomas Hobson,	150	
Simon Fortescue,	100	
Thomas Gagne,	100	
William Bayly,	100	
John Witters,	100	
Lieut. Richard Cragg,	250	
John Car,	100	
Richard Taylor,	100	
Robert ———,	250	

Laid out for the Company below Sherley hundred Island 3000 Acres at Westover 500 Acres claimed by Captain Francis West.

Upon Apomatuck River.

William Farrar,	100
Henry Millward,	250

Charles Magnor,	650	
Samuel Sharp,	100	
Humphry Kent,	50	
Mr. Abraham Perseyet,	1150	
Richard Simons,	100	
Arthur Anthony,	150	
William Sizmore,	100	
William Douglas,	250	

Here is Land laid out for Charles City and the common Land.

The Territory of great Weyonoke.

Christopher Harding,	100	
William Bayley,	50	
Richard Pratt,	150	
William Jarrett,	200	
Captain Jo. Woodlife,	550	
Samuel Jordan,	450	Planted.
Temperance Bayly,	200	"
Isacc Chaplin,	200	"
Capt. Nath. Powle,	600	
Mr. Samuel Macock's Divident,		
Persley's Hundred	1000	Planted.
Tanks Weyonoke over against Persey's hundred,	2000	
Captain Spilmans dividend,		
Martin Brandon belonging to Captain John Martin by patent out of England.		

Upon the Easterly side of Chapoke Creek is appointed 500 Acres belonging to the place of Treasurer, by order of Court.

John Martin,	100
George Harrison,	200
Samuel Each,	500

On the Northerly side is the Land belonging to Southampton hundred containing 100,000 Acres extending from Tanks Weyonoke down to the mouth of Chicahominy River.

The Corporation of James City.

Adjoining to the mouth of Chicahominy River there are 3000 Acres of Land laid out for the Company 3000 laid out for the

place of the Governor planted in which are some small parcels granted by Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Samuel Argall planted.

Mr. Richard Buck,	750	Acres Planted.
The Glebe Land,	100	

In the Island of James Town are many parcels of Land Granted by patent and order of Court.

The Territory of Tappahanna over against James City.

John Dodds,	150	
John Burrows,	150	Planted.
Richard Pace,	200	"
Francis Chapman,	100	
Thomas Gates,	100	Acres.
Mr. John Rolfe,	400	Planted.
Capt. Wm. Powel,	200	"
Capt. Saml. Mathew's, Dividend		"
Capt. John Hurlestones, Dividend		"
John Baynham,	200	"
Mr. George Sandis,	300	"
William Ewins,	1000	"
Edward Grindon,	150	"
Capt. Wm. Powel,	550	"
Ensign Joseph Utie,	100	
Robert Evers,	100	

Hog Island.

Mary Bayly,	100	planted.
Southampton hundred,		"
Captain Hamor by claim Archer's Hope.	250	Planted.
Mr. Richard Buck,	150	Planted.
Captain Roger Smith,	100	by order of Court.
Rich'd Kingmell,	300	by Patent.
Mr. William Clayborne,	250	by order of Court.
Ensign William Spence and Jo. Fowler,	300	by Patent.
John Johnson,	100	"
Richard Kingsmell,	200	by order of Court.

William Fairfax,	200	by Patent.
Joakim Andrews,	100	"
John Grubb,	100	"
John Fetherson,	250	"
George Perry,	100	"
Richard Staples,	150	"
Richard Brewst,	100	"

Martins hundred containing as is alledged 800,000 Acres part planted.

Near Mulberry Island.

Nathaniel Natt,	200	by Patent.

Captain William Pierce and Mr. Joseph Rolfe with some others 1700 Acres planted.

Warrasquoake Plantation containing downwards from Hog's Island fourteen Miles by the River's Side in which are these Patents following, Vizt:

John Carter,	100	Acres.
Christopher Daniel,	100	
Adam Dixson,	100	
John Perry,	100	
Thomas Winter,	100	
John Pollington,	600	
Thomas Pool,	100	
Anthony Barkam,	100	
Capt. Nathaniel Basse,	300	Planted.
Giles Jones,	150	"

Blunt Point.

Mr. William Clayborn,	500	by order of Court.
John Baynham,	300	by Patent.
Captain Hamor,	500	by order of Court.
Gilberd Peppett,	50	planted.
Francis Gifford,	50	"
Captain Mathews, his Dividend		Planted.
Thomas Hothersall,	200	
Cornelius May,	100	
Richard Craven,	150	
Richard Tree,	50	
Richard Domelaw,	150	

Percival Ibbison,	50	
Edward Waters,	100	
Below Blunt Point.		
Captain Joseph Hurleson,	100	by Patent.
Robert Hutchins,	100	"
John Southern,	40	
Sir Frances Wyatt,	500	by order of Court.
Morrice Thomson,	150	by Patent.
John Salford,	100	"
Pharrow Flinton,	150	"
Lieutenant Giles Allington,	100	"
William Bently,	50	"
Thomas Godby,	100	"
The Corporation of Elizabeth City.		
Newports News,	1300	Planted.
Glebe Land,	100	"
Mr. Keyth,	100	"
John Taylor,	50	"
John Powel,	150	"
Capt. Wm. Tucker,	150	
Richard Bolton,	50	claimed & planted.
John Salford,	50	Planted.
Robert Salford,	100	"
Robert Salford,	100	"
Miles Pricket,	150	"
John Bush,	300	"
William Inham,	150	"
Lieut. Lupo,	350	
Eliz. Lupo,	50	Planted.
Thomas Spilman,	100	"
Edward Hill,	100	"
Alexander Mountney,	50	"
William Cole,	100	"
William Brooks,	100	"
Glebe Land,	100	"
Eliz. Dunthorn,	50	"
William Gany,	200	"
William Capp's, Dividend		"
William Landsell,	100	"

Mr. William Clayborn,	150	
John Gundry,	150	
Mary Bouldin,	100	
Thomas Bouldin,	200	
Mr. Peter Arundel,	200	
Bartholomew Hoskins,	100	
Capt. Raughly Croshaw,	500	fox hill.

Pamunkey River.

Thomas Willowby,	200	by order of Court.

On the Easterly side of Northampton there are 3000 Acres belonging to that Company at Elizabeth City planted and 1500 Acres common Land.

On the Southerly side of the main River against Elizabeth City.

Thomas Willoughby,	100	Acres by Patent.
Thomas Chapman,	100	"
Thomas Brewood,	200	"
John Downin,	100	"
Capt. Wm. Tucker,	650	"
John Sipsey,	250	"
Lieut. Joseph Cheesman,	200	"

Eastern Shore.

John Flowers,	140	

Certain others have planted there but no Patents have been granted them.

The Company's and the Secretary's Tenants were also seated there but no Land ordered to be Laid out for them as in the other four Corporations.

Ensign Salvage, Dividend.

Sir George Yeardley at Hangers [Hungers] 3700 Acres by Order of Court.

The Extracts of all the Titles and Estates of Lands was sent home by Sir Francis Wyat (when he returned for England) unto the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council according unto their Letter dated at Salisbury.

WM. CLAYBORNE.

May 15, 1625.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1763.

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

(CONTINUED.)

October 22d.

Upon reading the Representation and Complaint of the Vestry of North farnham parish ag't the Rev'd Mr. Blewit the Minister of the said parish for Drunkeness and profain Swearing and other Immoralitys and Misdemeanours in his Function as Minister. Upon the Examination of diverse Witnesses on the behalf of the Vestry and hearing the defense of Mr. Blewit, It is the Opinion of the board that the Charges in the said Complaint are fully proved, that he is a Scandal to his Function, and do therefore recommend it to Mr. Comissary as matter within his Jurisdiction, to Deprive the s'd Blewit and turn him out of his parish and desire the Governor will be pleased to Appoint another in his room.

October 25th.

Colonel Byrd acquainted the Board that the Governor design'd to Appoint Ralph Womeley[1] Esq'r Naval Officer of York District, And he was approved on by the Council.

---

[1] Ralph Wormeley of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, was born October 5, 1715, and died August 19, 1790. He was not a member of the Council, as has frequently been stated, but was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex at the sessions of May 1742, September 1744, February 1745, July 1746, March 1747, October 1748, April 1749, February 1752, November 1753, February 1754, August 1754, October 1754, May 1755, August 1755, October 1755, March 1756, September 1756, April 1757, March 1758, September 1758, November 1758, February 1759, November 1759, March 1760, May 1760, October 1760, March 1761, November 1761, January 1762, March 1762, November 1762, May 1763 and January 1764, when he vacated his seat by accepting a place of profit.

He was twice married, first on November 4, 1736, to Sally, daughter of Col. Edmund Berkeley of "Barn Elms," Middlesex, who is stated to

At a Council held at the Capitol, Oct. 29th, 1742.

PRESENT:

Wm. Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	Philip Lightfoot,
John Robinson,	Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.
John Grymes,	

The Account of Contingent Charges And for Repairs of the Governors house being laid before the Board, was allowed.

Inspectors Appointed.

Cherrystones and Hungars, Tho. Cowdry in the room of Wm. Elligood, who has resigned. Urbanna, Midd'x, Christopher Curtis in the room of Jo'n Wortham, who has resigned.

At a Council held at the Governors house Nov. 4th, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Bryd,	Wm. Dandridge,
Cole Diggs,	John Custis,
John Robinson,	Philip Lightfoot,
John Grymes,	Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.

The following Warrants on the Receiver Gen. to be paid Out

---

have died in 1741. The Virginia Gazette of November 19, 1736, contains the following notice of the marriage: "Yesterday, was Fortnight, *Ralph Wormeley, of Middlesex* County, Esq., a young Gentleman of fine Estate, was married to the celebrated Miss *Salley Berkeley*, a young Lady of great Beauty, and Fortune." By this marriage there appears to have been but one child, Elizabeth, born September 3d, 1737, who married on July 14, 1760, Dudley Digges of York county, aftwards member of the State Council.

Ralph Wormeley married secondly, (it is stated in a published geneaology, which is, however, not very complete or accurate), Jane, daughter of Geoffrey Bolles. It is believed, however, that no such person as Geoffrey Bolles existed, but that the father of Mrs. Jane Wormeley was James Bowles of St. Mary's county, Md. The children by this marriage were: 2, Ralph, afterwards of "Rosegill," born 1744, died January 19, 1806; 3, James; 4, John; 5, Judith, married, (marriage bond, Middlesex, May 29, 1773), Philip Ludwell Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex.

of His Majestys Revenue of 2s ℔ Hh'd Port Duties and head money were this Day Signed by the Gov'r

For half a Years Salary to the Gov'r	1000		
For half a Years Salary to the Council	300		
To the Judges and other Officers of ye Court of Oyer and Ter.	100		
For half a Years Salary to the Auditor of ye Plantations	50		
For half a Years Salary to the Solicitor of Virginia Aff.	50		
For half a Years Salary to the Attorney General	35		
For half a Years Salary to the Clerk of ye Council	50		
To the Ministers Attending the Gen. Assembly	18		
For half a Years Salary on the Armourer	6		
For half a Years Salary on the Gunners of the Batterys	23	10	0
For Repairs done to the Gov'rs house	89	7	8
For Contingent Charges	247	14	5
For half a Years Salary to the Adjutant	75	0	0

On the Revenue of Quit Rents.

To half a Years Salary to the Commissary	50		
To half a Years Salary to the Attorney Gen.	35		

The Governor Communicated to the Board a l're from Mr. Oglethorp Dat. 12th Oct., 1742, purporting &c.

Upon Reading the Petition of Diverse Inhabitants of the County of Louisa Desiring that a Court house may be Erected on the Lands of Mathew Jouit on Beaver Creek, and upon Reading of Sev'll l'res relating thereto, it is the Opinion of this Board that the Justices for the said County shall meet and hold Courts at Jouet for the Space of Six Months, and if they cannot in that time Agree amongst themselves, that this board will then take it under their further Consideration. Ordered The Exportation of Indian Corn be prohibited 'till the last day of April next, And to give notice to the Naval Officers, And publick notice to be given in the Gazett.

Ordered That the Assembly be farther prorogued to the first Thursday in May next.

Upon Reading the Petition of the Parish of Albermarle.

Ordered That the mre of the Said Petition be heard the second Day of the next General Court.

Ordered That a New Commission of the Peace do Issue for the County of Westmorland and that the following Persons be Appointed.

[Blank]

Ordered That Com. Issue for the County of Prince William.

Ordered That a Com. Issue for the County of Fairfax And the following Persons be Appointed.

[Blank]

Ordered That a Commission Issue for Prince George And the Person Recommended be Added, Viz't.

[Blank]

Upon reading the Petition of John Jackson in regard to his poor family, the prayer of the Petition granted.

Ordered That a Commission of the Peace Issue for Essex County and that the following Persons recommended be added and Mr. Jo'n Corbin to be first.

Ordered That a Commission of the Peace Issue for Richmond County and that the following Persons recommended be added and that Mr. Jo'n Tayloe jun'r be of ye Quorum.

Ordered That a Com. Issue for Lancaster County and that the Persons Recommended be added, and those objected to left out.

Ordered That a Com. Issue for Orange County and the Persons recommended be added.

R. Louisa County, A Commission of the Peace to Issue, and the following Persons appointed Justices for the Said Countv, Viz't.

Joseph Bickley, Sheriff.

[Blank]

Ordered That A Commission of the Peace Issue for the County of Hanover And the following Persons are Appointed Justices for the said County, Viz't.

Petitions for Land Granted.

[Blank]

At a Council held at the Governor's house, Dec'r. 15th, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

William Byrd,	Wm. Dandridge,
John Robinson,	Jo'n Custis,
John Grymes,	Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.

Ordered. That a Commission of the Peace Issue for Hanover County that the Justices be placed in the same order as in the old Commission preceeding the last and Thomas Booth be Added and Matt. Jouet left out, and John Smith to be put into his former place.

Ordered. That a New Commission of the Peace Issue for the County of New Kent and that John Darrocot, Wm. Massie and Rob't Penington be added, Richard Richardson, Wm. Mackein [Macon?] & Jo'n Bacon being dead be left out.

The Governor communicated a Memorial from Mr. Conway complaining of Jo'n Kent an Inspector in Northumberland at Indian Creek. This Board are of opinion that Mr. Conway should proceed ag't him in the comon forme, And that Depositions should be taken in this mre as usual in the like cases.

Upon reading a l're from Col. Wm. Beverley[2] to Col. Grymes claiming a right to the Lands at Point Comfort where the Fort is Erected and demanding 120l. Sterling for the Land, Ordered that it be referred to Mr. Attorney to enquire into the Whole mre and report his opinion to the board.

Ordered. That the Officers of the Revenue Signe 500l. of rights to be Issued by the Receiver Gen'll as usual.

It being referred to Col Hen: Fitzhugh, Wm. ffairfax and John Colvil to consider of a proper place for fixing ye Court house of Prince William County. They have accordingly made their Report And are of opinion that Philemon Waters Plantation is the most convenient Place, and the board accordingly order that the Court house be Erected at the said place.

Ord'd.

John Champe, Jonathan Sidnaham be appointed Coroners for King George County.

---

[2] See *William & Mary Quarterly*, IX, 83–131, for an earlier suit brought by Robert Beverley, father of William, to obtain possession of the "fort land."

The Governor laid before the Board a l're from the Admiralty Office, purporting &c. It is the opinion of this board that a proclamation Issue for the apprehending all Sailors Suspected to belong to his Majestys Ships, And that all Justices of the Peace and other Officers whom it may concern be diligent in the Putting the Laws in execution, and that no Ferryman Suffer any Sailor to pass over any River without proper passes.

Ordered. That a New Com. of the Peace Issue for Charles City County And that Lewellen Eppes jun'r, John Hardyman, John Edloe jun'r and John Edloe on the River side be Added to the s'd Com.

Upon reading the Petition of Seth Harvey & Robert Robertson.

Ordered that the petition be rejected.

Upon reading the petition of Alexander Spalding and John Lidderdale &c Setting forth &c. It is the opinion of this Board that they have liberty to fetch the Corn they have purchased in No. Carolina and to Export the same Upon condition that they have proper Certificates to make it plainly appear that the Corn so Exported be the same by them so purchased and brought from No. Carolina, and to give Bond 500l. penalty for due performance.

Petitions for Land Granted.

Pegram v. Micheau, The Def't to have an Order for the Land paying the Pl't fifty Shil.

At a Council held at the Governors house, December 31st, 1742.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Mr. Commissary, Willliam Dandridge,
John Robinson, John Grymes,

John Custis, Esq'rs.

The Governor was pleased to lay before the Board several letters from James Patton[3] in Augusta County purporting &c the

[3] This refers to the raid by a band of the Five Nations when a fight took place with a party of settlers near the present Balcony Falls on James river. This was the beginning of the later warfare with the Indians. See this Magazine, XIII, 11-14.

Hostilitys and Depredations of the Indians &c. It is the opinion of this Board that for the relief of poor Widows & other Sufferers in this Expedition, that 20 Pistols be sent to Mr Patton to be Distributed as he thinks proper. And also some Medicine for the Use of the Wounded, And also a Supply of Arms and Ammunition. And that the Commanding officers in Orange and ffairfax hold themselves in readiness to Assist upon notice of any further Attack by the Indians.

That the Govern'r will be pleased to write to the Govern'r of New York deisring him to Make enquiry at the next meeting of the Indian Commissarys at Albany, to know the reason of their making this violent Attack upon our People, And to know of them what is their Demand, And that then this Governm't will send Commissioners to meet and treat with them and make a reasonable Satisfaction for their Demands.

Petitions for Land Granted.

[Blank.]

At a Council held 29th March, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Mr. Commissary, John Robinson,

John Custis, Esq'rs.

Upon reading the 5th Instruction to the Gov'r whereby any 3 of the Council make a quorum, &c. The Governor proposed to the consideration of the Board whether they thought convenient to take off the prohibition upon IndianCorn. It is the opinion of this Board that it will tend greatly to the advantage of the Colony to take off the s'd prohibition and it is ordered accordingly and that a proclamation Do forthwith Issue for that purpose.

At a Council held at the Capitol April 15th, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Byrd,
Cole Diggs,
John Robinson,
John Grymes,
John Custis,
Jo'n Tayloe,
Philip Lightfoot &
Tho's Lee, Esq'rs.

The Governor was pleased to lay before the Board a l're from His Grace the Duke of Newcastle Dated Jan. 24th, 174⅔ purporting &c.

And also a l're from Mr. Courand Dat. Whitehall, Jan. 24th, 174⅔, purporting, &c.

The Governor Communicated to the Board a letter from Geo. Thomas[4] Esq'r, Gov'r of Pensilvania purporting &c. With an enclosed Deposition of one Thomas McKee, Setting forth an Account of the late Hostilitys Committed by the Indians on the White People &c.

The Govern'r layed before the board a l're from Tho. Bladen Esq'r, Govern'r of Maryland with a Copy of several l'res enclosed from Tho. Cresap Giving an Account of the Proceedings of the Indians &c.

The Governor laid before the Board his Majestys Sign Manual Appointing Rob't Dinwidie Esq'r a Councilor in Ordinary Dated 10th July 1742.

At a Council held at the Capitol April 16th, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

William Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	John Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Phil: Lightfoot,
John Grymes,	Tho: Lee, Esq'rs.

Tho: Nelson[5] Esq'r being Appointed Secretary of this Colony, took the Oath of Office accordingly.

---

[4] See this Magazine, XIII, 11-19.

[5] Thomas Nelson, son of Thomas and Margaret (Read) Nelson of Yorktown, Va., was born at that place in 1716, and died there in 1784. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county at the sessions of February, 1745, (when he was elected in place of his brother William, appointed to the Council), July 1746, March 1747, October 1748, April 1749; was appointed to the Council in 1749 and remained a member of that body until the Revolution. Upon the death of his brother William Nelson in 1772, he became President of the Council, and at the end of the Royal Government in 1775, was acting in that capacity, (see the *Virginia Gazette*). He married Lucy, daughter of Henry Armistead. He was brought out of Yorktown under a flag of truce during the seige,

Upon reading the Peticon of Diverse of the Inhabitants of the Parish of Albemarle And Also a Counter Peticon Signed by a Number of the Inhabitants of the said Parish praying that this hon'ble board will take it into their consideration and appoint a proper place for Erecting a Church to be built in the said parish, the Vestry and the Parishioners not agreeing among themselves as to the place proposed.

Upon hearing the Parties and Council, Ordered that the Peticon be Dismist and the Church to be built at the Place agreed upon by the Vestry.

At a Council held at the Capitol April 18th, 1743

PRESENT:

The Governor,

William Byrd, John Custis,
Cole Diggs, John Tayloe,
John Robinson, Philip Lightfoot &
John Grymes, Tho. Lee, Esq'rs.

Upon reading the Petition of several of the Inhabitants Officers in the Militia of Augusta County Setting forth and complaining of Some hardships that they have met with under the Comand of Col. Patton,[6] and praying that he may be removed and some other person appointed to Comand in his Stead.

---

and described cheerfully, to the American and French officers the damage the bombardment was doing to his own houses and those of others in the town. See Nelson geneaology in Page's *Page Family*.

[6] Though more has been written of others the foremost man in Augusta county during the early settlement period appears to have been James Patton. He is stated to have been a native of the town Newton Limaddy, Ireland, where he was born in 1692; to have married Mrs. Osborn of Whitehaven, England, and to have served as an officer in the Royal Navy. As master and owner of a merchant ship he brought many settlers to Virginia. He qualified as colonel of the Augusta militia May 27, 1742, and as the county lieutenant was non-resident he commanded the county; his name stood at the head of the first commissioner of the peace for Augusta county, October 30, 1745, and at the same time was commissioned its first sheriff. He was county lieutenant from the beginning of the French and Indian war and the burden of providing for the defence of his great county fell upon him until he was killed by the Indians on July 30, 1755. See this Magazine, XIII, 12, 145.

Upon a full hearing of the several Parties Complaining and Colonel Pattons defence, It is the Opinion of this Board, that Col. Patton has done his Duty, and that the said Complaints are frivolous and groundless.

It is therefore Ordered that Petition be Dismist.

At a Council held at the Capitol April 22d, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

William Byrd,	John Grymes,
Cole Diggs,	John Custis &
John Robinson,	Tho: Lee, Esq'rs.

Ordered That the Assembly be further prorogued to the first Thursday in July next.

At a Council held at the Capitol April 23d, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	John Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Philip Lightfoot &
John Grymes,	Tho: Lee Esq'rs.

Upon reading the Petition of several of the Inhabitants of Frederica[7] County praying that the County of Frederica may take place and be divided from Orange County in regard to the great distance that the Inhabitants of Frederica live from Orange Court house and the great difficulty and delay in obtaining justice.

---

[7] The first court of Frederick county was held November 11, 1743. The justices present were Morgan Morgan, David Vance, Marquis Calmes, Thomas Rutherford, William McMahon, Meredith Helm, Geo. Hoge and John White. James Wood was county clerk. Frederick was first represented in the House of Burgesses at the session of May 1742, by Samuel Earl. At the session of September 1744, Samuel Earl and Mr. Campbell were the representatives. This was, no doubt Andrew Campbell, one of the first justices.

The following persons were recommended to be justices for the said County when it shall take place.

Morgan Morgan		Wm. McMachen
Ben: Burden		Lewis Neal
James Wood		John White
Tho: Chester		Thos: Little
David Vanc		Meredith Helm
Andrew Cambell	old ones	Geo: Hoge
Marquis Calmees		Tho: Swearingham.
Tho: Rutherford		

The Board taking this mre into consideration, are of opinion that in case there be not any Opposition from any other the Inhabitants that the said County of Frederica shall take place in October next and if no reasonable objections appear the above mentioned persons to be justices for the said County.

At a Council held at the Capitol Apr. 30th, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	John Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Philip Lightfoot &
John Grymes,	Tho: Lee, Esq'rs.

The accounts of Contingent Charges and for Repairs of the Gov'rs house being layed before the Board, Were Allowed.

Upon reading the Memorial Law: Washington[8] Esq'r., the Governor was pleased to Appoint him Adjutant Gen. in the room of Isham Randolph Dec'ed.

At a Council held at the Capitol May 3d, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	John Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Philip Lightfoot &
John Grymes,	Thos: Lee, Esq'rs.

[8] George Washington's elder brother.

Ordered That the Receiver General be allowed for this Year the usual allowance of five, and five Eighths ℔ Cent to enable him to remit the Quit Rent money to London.

The Board having this Day taken into consideration the Petition of the Inhabitants of Louisa County in relation to Appointing a proper place for Erecting a Court house for the s'd County. Upon Perusing the plan of the s'd County and hearing the Parties, and Council on their behalf are of Opinion that Mathey Jouets Land being the place agreed on by the Majority of the Justices at a Meeting of the said County Court is the most convenient place and that the Court house be Erected there accordingly.

At a Council held at the Capitol May ye 4th.

PRESENT:

The Governor.

Wm. Byrd,	John Custis,
Cole Diggs,	John Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Phillip Lightfoot,
John Grymes,	Tho: Lee.

Upon reading the Petition of Benjamin Borden Gen. & others Inhabitants of Lands granted to him by Patent in that part of Orange County called Augusta, representing the hardships they Suffer and praying that the Gov'r will represent their Case to His Majesty to have their Quit Rents remitted till such time as their dangers shall cease.

Upon hearing the Complaint of the Vestry of Charles Parish in York County against the Reverend Mr. Theodosius Staige[9] Minister of the said Parish for not Executing his Office in not Christing of Bastard Children and Opposing the Singing the New Version of Psalms, and praying that the said Mr. Staige may be removed from the said Parish. Upon hearing ye sev'll

---

[9] Rev. Theodosius Staige was minister of St. Georges Parish, Spotsylvania county until 1728. He probably went from that parish to Charles. Mr. Staige was evidently a clergyman of very strict and conservative views. He has many descendants in the families of Marye, Davis, &c.

parties This Board is of Opinion that Mr. Staige has been guilty of the several misdemeanors charged against him, and order that he shall comply with the Vestry and endeavor to reconcil himselfe to the Parishoners, or that he be allowed Six Months to provide himselfe another Parish in Case they cannot agree.

At a Council held at the Capitol May 6th, 1743.

PRESENT:

The Governor,

Wm. Byrd,	Jo'n Custis,
Cole Diggs,	Jo'n Tayloe,
John Robinson,	Philip Lightfoot,
John Grymes,	Tho: Lee.

The following Warrants on the Receiver Gen. of His Majestys Revenue of 2s. ℔ Hhd. Port Duties and head mony were this Day Signed by the Governor.

	l.		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Gov'r . .	1,000		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Council . .	300		
To the Judges and other Officers of the Court of Oyer &c.	100		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Auditor of ye Plantations	50		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Sol. of Virginia affairs	50		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Attorney Gen.	35		
For halfe a Years Salary to the Cl. of the Council	50		
For the Ministers attending one Gen'l Court .	6		
For half a Years Salary to the Armourer . .	6		
For half a Years Salary to the Gunners of ye Batteries	23	10	0
For repairs done to the Gov'rs house . .	48	14	11
Warr't for Contingent Charges . . .	406	1	10
On the Revenue of Quit Rents.			
For half a Years Salary to the Commissary .	50	0	0
For half a Years Salary to the Attorney Gen. .	35	0	0

The Governor was pleased to Communicate to the board a l're[10] from Geo: Tho's Esq'r, Gov'r of Pensilvania Purporting ——

And the Report of Conrade Weiser the Indian Interpreter giving acc't of his transactions in the relation to the Affairs of Virginia &c.

It is the Opinion of this board that the Governor write to Mr. Thomas and desire him to make a present to the Indians of 100l. on the behalfe of this Colony in Token of Friendship and desire that all Hostilitys may cease and that this Governm't will send Commissioners in the Spring to meet and treat with them and make Satisfaction for their Demands. And that a proper gratuity be giving to Mr. Conrade Weiser the Indian Interpreter for his trouble in this Affair.

Ordered that a New Commission of the Peace do Issue for the County of Spotsilvania And that the following p'sons be added, Viz't: John Waller, William Waller, Moseley Battaley, William Carr, John Thornton & Tho: Turner Jun'r.

Ordered. That a New Commission of the Peace do Issue for the County of Caroline and that the following p'sons be added, Viz't: Tho: Buckner, Tho: Johnson, Rice Custis, James Taylor, John Maddisson and Tho: Wild gen.

Ordered. That a New Commission Issue for the County of Gloucester and that the following p'sons be added: Man Page Esq'r and quor. Beverley Randolph Esq'r, Francis Willis's jun'r, Warner Lewis & Mordica Booth gen.

Ordered. That a New Commission Issue for the County of Midd'x And that the following p'sons be added. Philip Grymes an quor. Beverley Stannard, gen.

Ordered. That a New Commission Issue for Brunswick County And that Mathew Talbot be added.

Ordered. That a New Commission Issue for the County of New Kent And that William Gray be added.

Ordered. That a New Com. Issue for Orange County and that Geo: Robinson and Peter Shull be Added.

The Governor was pleased to appoint the following p'sons

---

[10] This refers to the recent hostilities with the Indians. See this Magazine, XIII, 11-14.

Coroners for Louisa County. Robert Lewis, Richard Johnson, Charles Barret.

for King George. John Champ & Jonathan Sydnaham.

King William. ——— Quarls.

York. Thomas Cobb, Edmund Smith, notice to ye Cl.

Ordered. That a New Commission Issue for the County of Fairfax and that the following p'sons be Added. Jerem'h Bronaugh to be placed above Rich'd Osborn, Strike out Edward Boney And put in Edw'd Barry in his place. Stephen Lewis, Daniel ffrench the Younger Townshend Dude & Amos Sinclair.

Ordered. That a New Com. Issue for Westmorland County, And that Daniel McCarty be Added, and to be put in his former place next to Wm. Aylet.

Petitions for Land Granted.

[Blank.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA IN 1626-27.

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

PETITION OF THOMAS POWELL.

(Abstract.)

July 21, 1626.

Petition of Thomas Powell[1] in behalf of himself and his poor

---

[1] Captain Nathaniel Powell came to Virginia in the first ships in 1607, was one of the writers from whom Smith compiled part of the "General History," was member of the Council 1619–22, and deputy governor for a short time in 1619. He married a daughter of William Tracy, and with his wife was killed in the Massacre of 1622.

William Powell was a member of the Virginia Company and came to Virginia in 1611. He was a member of the first House of Burgesses in 1619, and is believed by Mr. Brown to have been killed by the Indians in 1623.

brothers and sisters to the Privy Council—That whereas Capt. Nathaniel Powell died about three years (since) seized of lands in Virginia to a good value, whereupon, pet'r being the elder brother, took out letters of administration in London—that the Gov. and Council of Virginia have certified that one Wm. Powell, no way of kin to the deceased, had before admin ist'red to said estate—That said Wm. Powell being since dead & said estate come to the hands of one Mr. Blany that married the relict of Wm. Powell, the late Comm'rs for Virginia by letter of 3 Nov. 1624 desired the Gov'r and Council there to examine the cause—but the ships for Virginia having departed hence before said letter was obtained & the sickness immediately after spreading thro' the City of London pet'rs had no means of sending it—Said Commiss'rs being dissolved pray their Lordships to renew the like letter in pet'rs behalf.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 12.)

EXAMINATIONS OF JOHN PREEN, THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, &C.

(Abstract.)

(Inclosure)

July 6, 7, 1626.

Examinations of John Preen of London, Merchant aged 36. Thomas Willoughby[2] of Rochester aged 27 and John Pollington[3] of London, Merchant, aged 33. That the only intent of their voyage to Virginia is to carry passengers, goods and munition for the plantation there.

Certified copy, 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 13, I.)

[On a separate slip, pasted in with this page.]

This page placed by Mr. Sainsbury after page dated 1621, apparently because connected with a paper of a later date & I have followed his arrangement.

McD.

---

[2] See this Magazine, I, 448.

[3] John Pollington, or Polentine as it is sometimes written, was a member for the "City of Henricus," in the first House of Burgesses, 1619. He was living at Worrosquoiack in 1623, and owned 600 acres there in 1626. He was also a member of the House in March, 1623-4.

Petition of John Preen.

(Abstract.)

July ? 1626.

Petition of John Preen of London, Merchant, to the Privy Council. That whereas the plantation of Virginia is for the present merely supported by private and voluntary Adventurers and the pet'r for transportation of people, arms, munition, apparel, tools, victuals and other necessaries is now directly bound thither in person in the Peter and John of London of 220 tons and 18 pieces of ordnance—Prays for a warrant to protect himself, his people, ship &c. from being employed in any other service.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 13.)

Note of Papers to be Signed by the King.

Aug. 21, 1626.

Note of Papers to be signed by the King: amongst them a Warrant to Sir Francis Wyatt late Governor in Virginia of liberty to import 10,000 weight of tobacco custom free.

(Extract from *Domestic Corresp: Charles I*, Vol. 34, No. 15.)

Petition of John Preen.

(Abstract.)

Sept. ? 1626.

Petition of John Preen, Captain of the Peter & John bound for Virginia to the Privy Council. That he has lately received a Commission to carry letters of importance from their Lordships to the Governor there and likewise ten barrels of powder for the defence of the Plantation and 110 passengers with their goods and other necessary provisions for the planters. That in the great scarcity of powder, none is to be had in the City for any money—Prays to be allowed to purchase fifteen barrels of powder out of his Maj. store for defence of his ship.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 14.)

Order in Regard to Powder.

(Abstract.)

Sept. 15, 1626.

Warrant from the Privy Council to the Earl of Totnes To

deliver to Captain Preen who is bound to Virginia & carries with him directions & provisions for the plantation there, fifteen barrels of powder out of his Maj. store, he paying ready money for the same.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 15.)

Proclamation Touching Tobacco.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, Feb. 17, 1627.

Proclamation touching Tobacco.

Confirming previous proclamations of 29 Sept. 1624 and 2 March 1625 prohibiting the importation and use of all tobacco not of the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands but because of the immoderate desire of taking tobacco which "prevailed throughout the Kingdom and the difference or at least the opinion of difference" between Spanish or Foreign tobacco and that of the plantations of Virginia--allowing the importation of 50,000 (lbs.) weight per annum of the former to the Kings "own particular use."

Printed 3 pp. (*Proclamations Charles I*, No. 61.)

Answer of the Planters and Adventurers of Virginia and the Somers Islands.

(Abstract.)

April 7, 1627.

Answer of the Planters and Adventurers of Virginia and the Company of Somers Islands.

Being called together at Sir John Wolstenholme's house where the order of Lords of the Privy Council was declared unto them, both for the quantity (of tobacco) that they should bring into England & also for the price that the King will give them, their approbations and consents were required. Both which with one joint and full consent were refused, alleging the quantity and price not to be sufficient to maintain so many people as were in both those plantations. The King's pleasure signified too late, & after the Ships arrived here—if this offer had been tendered unto them sooner (as being an offer too much under value to be accepted of) they would have disposed of their ships for Holland

and Ireland, where they should have had better prices and better markets than in England. Desire that if the King will not give them a valuable price, that they might freely carry their tobacco away without paying any duties.

1½ pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 20.)

Petition of John Preen.

(Abstract.)

May ? 1627.

Petition of John Preen, Captain of the Samuel of Newcastle and of a Pinnace, the Endeavour of London, now bound to Virginia, to the Lords of the Privy Council—Whereas he is now presently to transport both people and provisions for strengthening the Plantation, prays for a commission for government of all passengers, mariners and sailors during the voyage as their Lordships vouchsafed him about twelve months ago.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 25.)

Proclamation in Regard to Tobacco.

(Abstract.)

Windsor, Aug. 9, 1627.

Proclamation for the ordering of tobacco.—The growth of tobacco in England and the importation of Spanish tobacco are strictly prohibited without the King's special commission—No tobacco of the growth of Virginia, the Somers Islands or any other English Colony shall be imported without license under the Great Seal and when imported shall be sold to Royal Commiss'rs appointed in that behalf, from whom only tobacco may be brought.

Printed 2 pp. (*Proclamations Charles I*, No. 68.)

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia.

(Abstract.)

Nov. ? 1627.

The King to the Governor and Council of Virginia—Our care for the welfare of our Colony in Virginia and of our people who have transplanted themselves thither doth much trouble us when we call to mind how many years are now spent since it began to

X 707915

be first planted and how little account can be given of any solid or substantial commodities which in all this time have been raised there, but to our dishonour and the shame (of) our people, it is and may be truly said that this Plantation is wholly built upon smoke, tobacco being the only means it hath produced, and that so easy to be turned into air, if either Spanish tobacco or the tobacco of England should be admitted by us, as we cannot but wonder that the planters or adventurers will put any confidence therein.

These considerations have moved us not only to recommend unto you but to command you to take especial care of these things which are probable to be of moment if with industry they shall be followed. First the making of pitch and tar of which you have plentiful means by the multitude of Pine trees in those parts. 2. The making of soap ashes & pot ashes to supply us here; of pipe staves barrel board and clapboard; of iron; searching & trying for rich mines, planting of vines; and making of Bay salt. The Bearer William Capps is appointed to confer with them about those things, to whom is committed specially the salt to make a full experiment thereof—to send "a convenient quantity of all sorts" for better information of the value of the mines that his Maj. may have them exactly tried—For tobacco, our desire is, not that it should be abandoned but be well ordered and the quantity moderated, and our desire is to take it into our hands as our own merchandise and to give such a price for it as all the planters will hold to be reasonable viz: 3s. per lb. delivered at the Port of London—They are to advertise the King of all those particulars by the next ships: & to assist Wm. Capps who having had long experience in Virginia, industrious & of good ability to do the King service, is to be sworn a councillor.

2 pp. Certified copy by Robt. Barrington, Cler.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 32.)

Attorney General Heath to Governor Yeardley.

(Abstract.)

Nov. ? 1627.

Attorney General Sir Robt. Heath to Sir George Yeardley the Governor and the Council and Burgesses in Virginia. Since the King's letters he writes by his Maj. further directions these in-

structions following concerning tobacco:—none to be shipped but such as by the oath of sufficient men appointed Tryers, be good and merchantable—to be consigned to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor of the Excheq'r or Attorney General and landed in the port of London—that for the years to come each plant, throughout the whole Country be set four foot asunder and no plant to have above six leaves on a plant, and that upon such penalty as no man shall dare to break—the stalks of the tobacco to be taken out that the King may have ware and not stalks for his money which doth discredit the tobacco. That the quantity may be moderated, the Governor & Council proportion it so, that no Master of a family be allowed to plant for above 200 of tobacco and no servant above 125—the same rules are also prescribed for the Somers Islands—Also directions for iron, salt, pitch & tar, pipestaves, Potashes & rich mines.

Certified Copy by Robt. Barrington, Cler. 2 pp.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 33.)

GOVERNOR WEST AND COUNCIL TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

James City, Dec. 20, 1627.

Governor Francis West and the Council of Virginia to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Upon so great an alteration happening in this Colony as the death of the Governor Sir George Yeardley[4] have thought it their duty to certify the same by the first departure of these ships—Hope that the loss sustained by his decease, as being a main pillar of this their building and therefore a weakening to the whole body, will in good time be repaired, both in full setling of their affairs in many points uncertain and ambiguous and by a

---

[4] Sir George Yeardley died in November, 1627. It is known that he was buried at Jamestown, and it has been conjectured that the tomb within the foundations of the old church there, which once contained brasses, was that of Yeardley. The channels in the stone appear to show the helmet and other conventional insigna of a knight. It is hardly probable that a brass was used for memorial purposes in Virginia later than 1650, and Governor Sir George Yeardley is the only person of his rank, who was buried there before 1650.

supply of soldiers or some other means from his Majesty—Have according to his Maj. Instructions elected and chosen Capt. Francis West to succeed the deceased Governor—the present difficulties and doubtful occurrences of the Colony increasing daily upon them add a heavier press unto the burden & charge of the place—the public charges in times of war cannot be defrayed without a greater supply relieving them than their inabilities and fortunes can bear, they therefore desire a favorable construction in the superintending of their affairs. In that one particular of the expulsion of the Savages wherein last summer they had so far endeavoured, even beyond their strength, in a general march upon all their habitations and in cutting down great quantities of their corn as had they not been disabled by a common scarcity of shot, they had brought them to so great a famine & misery as would have much tended to their utter ruin and extirpation—Return their humblest thanks to his Maj. for his gracious inclination to their complaints and petitions against that project or contract upon their tobacco intended last year, And in the fear of succeeding misery solicit their Lordships to be a means to his Maj. that no contract or monopoly be granted upon their tobacco without their consent.

Signed by Frans. West, John Pott, Roger Smyth, Sam. Mathewes, William Claybourne & William Tucker.

2 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 34.)

Petition of Marmaduke Rayner.

(Abstract.)

1627 ?

Petition of Marmaduke Rayner,[5] Mariner to the Lords of the Privy Council. He lately came out of Virginia, master of the Temperance—that William Saker owner of said ship, having violently thrust him out, detains not only goods and passengers but letters to their Lordships from the Council of Virginia & other letters and petitioners' accounts—Prays for authority to return aboard said ship that he may deliver out justly to every

[5] Marmaduke Rayner had made several voyages to Virginia as master of ships, and in 1620 made an exploring expedition to Roanoke.

man his own goods & letters and above all that letter to their Lordships which may concern the present state of the Plantation & that the freight of the goods may remain in the hands of the Customor of Southampton till all the ships company be paid their wages.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 35.)

Petition of Samuel Sharpe.

(Abstract.)

1627 ?

Petition of Samuel Sharpe,[6] gent, to the Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer of England.

Has newly arrived with twelve persons out of Virginia in the Temperance and they are desirous to send present supplies in the two ships now bound thither, but by means of a contention between the Owner and the Master cannot be possessors of their tobacco—Prays that present order may be given to said Owner Capt. William Saker to deliver their goods into the hands of his Maj. Customer at Southampton, till they have paid custom and freight.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 4, No. 36.)

[This instalment concludes the publication of documents omitted out of consideration for Mr. Alexander Brown. See this Magazine, XV, 360. There are, however, a number of documents of the years 1626–27, which had previously been printed in this Magazine or elsewhere, and are therefore not now reprinted. The next instalment will again take up the papers of 1640.]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

---

[6] Samuel Sharpe came to Virginia in the *Seaventure* in 1609 and his wife Elizabeth in the *Margaret and John* in 1621. In 1624 they were living at Persey's Hundred. He was a Burgess for Charles City in the Assembly of 1619, and for the Neck of Land in October, 1625. He was then styled Sergeant Sharpe.

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

From Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

CONTINUED.

Charles Lee,[1] to ———.

Williamsburg, May 9th, 1776.

Sir,—As I am obliged by the arrival of the Enemy to repair to North Carolina, and am not less prompted by my zeal and affection for this Province, than obliged by my duty to take every precaution for its safety before my departure: on this principle I beg [Illegible].

1st. To devise some means for establishing a Corps of Cavalry without which, an Army is so extremely defective in every part of the world, and in none more than in this for reasons which it might be tedious to enumerate.

2dly. Without delay to order able Pilots of every River to examine accurately, the narrow part of the Channel of each River—what is the of the shoals which form these channels? whether they are sand gravel or rock? what is the distance of the nearest part of the Channel from either shore? what is the nature of the shores? whether it is high or low? [Illegible] examine enough to [Illegible] the nature of the shore? [Illegible] when these circumstances [Illegible] be shut up to the Enemy by means of batteries either floating or fixed.

3dly. As these purposes cannot be effected without a large body of Carpenters, Smiths & Artificers of every sort, to establish some Companies of them subject to the Military laws, as without a coercive power, it is difficult in this part of the world to prevail upon 'em to work.

---

[1] General Charles Lee, who had been assigned to the Command of the Southern districts reached Virginia in March, 1776. Going on to South Carolina he arrived in Charleston on June 4th.

JOHN GOODRICH TO DUDLEY DIGGES.[2]

Honourable Sir:

Capt. Wright Westcoat & Capt. Laban Goffagan being now in this City whom I would wish to be Present at my trial, beg you'll be Pleased to have them Detained till that time or their Depositions Taken & allow me to be Present thereat, I am

Your H'ble Serv't.

13th May, 1776. JOHN GOODRICH, Sen'r.

To the Honorable,

Dudley Diggs, Esq'r.

(Endorsement)

Colo. Cary is desir'd to attend to this Letter. D. D.

ROBERT SHEDDEN[3] TO JOHN PAGE.

W'msburg Goal, May 14th, 1776.

Hon'ble Sir:

I have been confin'd upward of three Weeks, without ever being examined or even accus'd of anything—I should submit to my fate without being troublesome at a time when you have business of Importance under your consideration, was there anything in my Conduct that would appear unfriendly to America, but as I am Convinced whenever it is enquir'd into, it will meet with your approbation I wish how soon it was Convenient for me to have a trial as my Situation is not very agreeable when I was last taken from my house. I left my Family in an unhappy situation. I had a Trial the 3d of last Month by the Com'r of Norfolk and was acquitted agreeably to the ordinance Present James Holt Esq'r a Member of the Convention.

I am Hon'ble Sir

Your Most ob't

ROBERT SHEDDEN.

---

[2] Dudley Digges was a member of the Colonial Committee of Safety. Westcoat and Goffagan were officers of the State Navy.

[3] In regard to Robert Shedden, a Tory, see this Magazine, Vols. XIV and XV.

To the Hon'ble
John Page Esq'r.
President of the Committee of Safety.

DORSEY PENTECOST[4] TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

West Augusta, May 15th, 1776.

To the president of the Committee of Safety.

Sir:

Three days ago two reputable Gentlemen arrived in this Neighborhood from the Caintuck [Kentucky] who says that on the night of the 2nd of April last Mr. Willias Lee, Mr. Silass McCragan, both of this Colony and Mr. Joseph Lindsey of Pennsylvania was fired upon in their Camp about Eight miles from the falls of the Ohio by a party of Indians. Mr. Lee was killed Mr. McCragan wounded supposed mortally, being shott in near the nipple of the left breast, and out at the point of the right shoulder. Lindsey not hurt, they both run, McCragan being chocked with Blood fell about two hundred yards from the camp. Lindsey supposing him to be dead run to the settlements about 50 miles. A few days after McCragan came in, and said that the next morning after he was wounded he went to the Camp to get something to wrap about him, he found the Camp stripted and Everything taken away Except Lindsey's Gun (which was a heavy German piece) was broke, the lock of which with a little powder he found in Mr. Lee's horn he made fire on his march in, he

---

[4] Dorsey Pentecost, a native of Virginia, was long an active militia officer and magistrate in that part of the Colony which was in dispute with Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was county lieutentant.

Willis Lee, son of Hancock Lee and Mary Willis his wife, went to Kentucky in 1774 with his brother Hancock Lee, his cousin Hancock Taylor and other surveyors. In July of that year they were attacked by the Indians and Hancock Taylor mortally and Willis Lee dangerously wounded. In 1775 the brothers were again engaged as surveyors in Kentucky, and were returning to Virginia when the party was again attacked and Willis Lee killed.

also says that Mr. Lee was neither sculped nor stripted, yet a a good deal mangled, the Informers say that the day before they Left the Caintuck a party went to Bury Lee, Denouncing vengence against all Indians they should meet with. They also say that they think the Indians ware justly Irritated by Treatment they received from Colo. Henderson and party of Men who a few days before had been at the falls, and they not being able for his party fell on this weak and Innocent Camp, (who was going to Mr. Henderson) and I am apprehensive will be productive of the spilling more Innocent Blood.

I have thought it my duty to Give the Committee this piece of Intelligence, and am Sir,

Your most obedient
Very Very Humble Serv't.
DORSEY PENTECOST.

DR. ALEXANDER SKINNER[5] TO BRIG. GEN'L. ANDREW LEWIS IN REGARD TO PAY OF ARMY SURGEONS.

17th May, 1776.

Sir:

It now becomes absolutely necessary That something

---

[5] The surgeons in the Virginia Continental Line for whose services land bounty had been granted before 1836 were George D. Alexander, Archibold Alexander, Cornelius Baldwin, William Brown, Mace Clements, Thomas Christie, William Carter, Sr., James Craik, Joseph Davis, Edward Duff, George Draper, Daniel De Benneville, George Evans, Humphrey Fullerton, Patrick Galt, David Griffith, Charles Greer, John M. Galt, Samuel Gay, David Holmes, Matthew Irvine, George Monroe, William McMechen, Basset Middleton, William Pelham, Robert Rose, John Ramsey, Samuel Smith, Alexander Skinner, Augustine Slaughter, Frederick Seigle, John Trezvant, James Wallace, Daniel Brown, Joseph Brown, Anthony Dixon, David Gould, Charles Green, Robert Macky, Shuball Pratt, Valentine Peyton, Joseph Quinlan, William Rumney, Charles Taylor, John Julian.

The surgeons mates (assistant surgeons) in the same list were John Brownley, Jonathan Calvert, John Knight, Miles King, Joseph McAdams, Nathan Smith, Joseph Savage, Claiborne Vaughan, George Yates, Robert Farish, William Johnston and Hugh Martin.

The surgeons of the State Line who had received land were Lodovick

should be done Respecting the pay of the Surgeons & Mates. Tho Congress I am told has made no provision for the latter unless they mean the Mates & Surgeons should have like wages, even should that be the Case Mates are not to be had in this Colony for 25 Dollars p month without Rations or forage and as to Surgeons, that is men of Education and abilities I think I may confidently Affirm not one in Virginia will think of accepting a truly a pitiable sum. No Man has the Welfare of the Country at heart would wish to make a fortune on the service. But it woud be infinitely Rediculous for any man to invoke himself in Debts during these difficult times for the good of the Public when the Public is so much more able to bear it than any Individual. The allowance which the Colony made for Surgeons & Mates was as little as they coud accept of to Go through the disagreeable drudges of their Office. At the same time it was such as they might with Economy live decently upon—Hitherto I have attended & provided necessaries for the Hospital as well as Going on

---

Brodie, Thomas Carter, Anthony T. Dixon (also in Continental Line), David Gould (also in Continental), Charles Greer (also Continental), Joseph Hay, Valentine Harman, James McClurg, Matthew Pope, John Roberts, Andre Ray and Wilson C. Selden.

The surgeons mates were Jonathan Calvert (also Continental) and Thomas Kemp.

The surgeans in the State Navy who had received land were: Benjamin Chaplain, Charles Grear, George Hunter, Justice Livingstone, Walter McClurg, John Pitt, John Swoope, John Sharpless, Robert Snead, Joseph S. Pell, David Brown, William Smith Bell, William Christie, William Carter, Thomas Cheeseman, Corbin Griffin, Simon Harris, William Johnston, John McNichal, John Reynolds, James Russell, George Riddle.

Surgeons mates were John Britain, James Banks, Robert Dobson, Robert Ferguson, John Gibson, Cary Hansford, John Jennings, Janifer Marshall, David Murray, William Roe, William White, Thomas Landrum, John Lyons, William Chowning.

There were certainly other surgeons whose land bounty had not been granted up to 1836. For instance in 1776 Congress appointed Dr. William Rickman physician and director general of the Continental hospital in Williamsburg. Dr. Robert Nicolson's heirs also received bounty land.

Sundry expeditions quite out of the Line of my Duty. But the Army is now too large and the Sick too numerous for me to think of attending the General Hospital without Receiving some Consideration for the extraordinary Trouble. Besides Surgeons a Physician will be highly necessary for a General Hospital, Doctor McClurg has lately been Kind enough to do the Duties of one in expectation that some appointment of that Kind would come from the Congress. One of my Mates has allready left me & the other two will undoubtedly Leave me unless the wages are Rais'd. In short sir there are not two Mates & not a single Surgeon in the Service that will continue in it upon the continental Establishment. The sooner you can Get this Matter settled the better and if it is not done shortly the Sick I am affraid will be left in a pitiable condition. I am Sir Respectfully

Your very H'ble serv't,

Alex'r Skinner.

P. S. The Congress has not thought of a purveyor for the Hospital, the necessity of such an Officer will I dare say Readily occur to you Mr. Lindsey has provided most of the necessaries is only wanting & I have an order of the Committee of Safety to take the College—

To Brigadier General Lewis.

Recommendation of Robert Ward.

Kemp's Land'g, May 21st, 1776.

Mr. Rob't Ward has serv'd in the Com'y of Minnet Battalion till Discharge & since has serv'd with the Regular Trops at this place During all which time from Nov'r last untill now I have bin eye witness to his Conduct I can with great justice say he is truly Deserving he has done his Duty like a Soldier and as such, I hope he will meritt accordingly, the said Gent'n always has serv'd as a Vollinteer.

Frank Eppes.

I also wish to Recommend Mr. Ward.

Chs. Scott.

Papers Relating to John Goodrich.

Eastwood's Deposition.

James Eastwood sworn saith:

That he was Master of a Vessell belonging to John Goodrich who being on Board, intended to St. Eustatia from a place called South Key where they had taken in Naval Stores: That in the month of November last on their way out, they were met at Ocrecock Bay, by a Pilot Boat with these officers in the British service, which much alarmed the Deponent, who proposed hawling up Anchor and carrying the Vessell from them, but he was told by the said Goodrich not to be uneasy, for that he did not come there with his Fingers in his Mouth. That the officers boarded their Vessel and the said Goodrich, on his producing, as he said, a pass from Lord Dunmore, that he was an old Rascal and the pass was forged, for Lord Dunmore would not grant such an one; and they were immediately put down the hole with Guards set over them, and Orders given, that they should not have any thing to eat or drink and were also threatened with Irons; that the said Goodrich being then very wet desired the Officer would let him have a change of cloaths and also his Bed with him in the Hole, which was refused. That three or four days afterwards, the said Goodrich was sent round to Norfolk in his own Vessell and the Deponent requested the officer he might be sent with him which he refused he said for want of Irons: about three weeks afterwards the Deponent was carried to Norfolk in a Tender, where he found the said Goodrich released on his Parole and the Deponent was immediately called upon to give Testimony concerning an Information lodged by the said Goodrich against Capt. Jones, for the manner in which he was treated when taken.

That soon afterwards the said Goodrich went on his Parole and the Deponent discharged and set on shore. The Deponent being interrogated saith, that the Vessell was made a prize and stript of all her sail and Rigging. That while the Vessell lay at Ocrecock Bar, the Deponent, was going on shore

to procure a pilot to carry her out, but on the way met with one and a Midshipman coming to the Vessell; that as soon as they returned on Board, the Pilot asked the said Goodrich where he would have the Vessell carried, who replied into Teachy's Hole. That the Vessell was used by Capt. Montagu as a Tender. That they kept a strickt look out for Tenders, and those which took the Vessell, were so disguised that they came very near them, before they were discovered to be an Enemy. Signed by

JAMES EASTWOOD,

May 29th, 1776.

Goal in W'msburg, 29th May, 1776.

The Compliments of John Goodrich Waits on the Honorable Committee of Safety to Inform them Mrs. Goodrich is Expected here this forenoon with a few necessaries for our subsistence begs your Honorable House will be Pleased to give the Requisite Orders for her admittance as she Means staying with me During my confinement.

I with Regard am Gentlemen

Your Most Obedient,

JOHN GOODRICH, Sen'r.

To The Honorable John Page Esq'r. Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

AT A COURT OF ENQUIRY HELD MAY 3, 1776.

Present:

Captain Davies pres't.

Capt. Stevenson,	Capt. Clarke,
Lieut. Lewis,	Ens'n. Stubbs.

George Oldner was brought before the Court charged with trading with the enemy, furnishing them with provision and attempting to encourage desertion among the troops of the

continental army. The court being well informed that the above facts can be proved against him by the oaths of Wm. Bickerdick, Wm. Jamieson and a Soldier in Capt. Markham's company and another in Capt. Matthew's, who are all at present out of town, the trial is deferred.

Levi Whitehurst, taken by scouting party was examined but nothing appeared against him, he is discharged.

Charles Henly for aiding and assisting the enemy was bro't the court but alledging that his witnesses were not ready, his trial is put off.

John Jones for drunkenness was examined and upon promise of good behavior in future he is discharged.

William Bliss (formerly belonging to Capt. Picket's Company, but lately come to this place as escaped from the fleet, where he says he was taken prisoner) was examined upon suspicion of desertion, and being unable to give any account of the fleet and the Court having reason to believe he has forged a tale for his purpose they are of opinion that he be sent to W'msburg for evidence to be obtained from Capt. Picket and his company.

David Ramsey taken by scouting party was examined. It appears that he is mate to the prisoner's vessel in the fleet; that he has been uncommonly kind to them; that he was ready at all hours and in all weathers to turn out to procure fresh provisions for them, that he has several passes from them, all of them expressing in the highest terms his great services to them; that he has also a pass from the Captain of the Crany Island guard for the purpose of getting provisions for the prisoners; that at the time of his being taken he had Col. Lawson's pass to return to the prisoners vessel, with a small basket of greens and a few eggs, which was all that was found upon him. The prisoner says he was always desirous to go up the country but being a poor man and a person owing him money he has staid in expectation of getting it; that he is very willing to go into the continental naval service, but would be glad to

have leave to send or go for his cloaths. The court recommend him to the favor of the commanding officer.

WILLIAM DAVIES.

[Endorsement].

Proceedings of the Court on Enquiry, 3d May, 1776.
Oldner, Whitehurst. Henley, Bliss & Ramsey.

DORSEY PENTECOST TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

West Augusta, June 2d, 1776.

To the Hon'ble the President of the Comm. of Safety.
Williamsburgh.

Sir:

The unhappy difference[6] so long subsisting between this Colony & that of Pennsylvania, (which hath Produced so much mischief in this part of the country) hath lately been Productive of more disturbances than ever, in consequence of the Assembly of that Province lately commissioning a number of Persons in this Country as officers of the Militia, and some recent attempts to inforce their Civil authority, the officers of this Colony hath Inviolably observed the recommendation of the Delegates of the two Colonys in Congress last Faul, but I am sorry to say their officers hath acted a very different part, and I am apprehensive if Government doth not do something to stop the Progress it will Terminate in very serious consequences, for a lite [alike?] the Two Governments are

[6] For many years a dispute existed between Virginia and Pennsylvania as to the ownership of the territory embraced in the northern part of the present West Virginia, and western Pennsylvania. This dispute was not infrequently accompanied by violence. On June 15, 1776, the Virginia Convention proposed a temporary dividing line. The matter was finally decided by commissioners appointed by the two states: Rev. James Madison and Robert Andrews on the part of Virginia, and George Bryan, John Ewing and David Rittenhouse for Pennsylvania. In 1779 they reached an agreement, which was confirmed by the two states. The final report, however, of the commissioners appointed to run the line was not made until August 23, 1785. See *Hening*, X, 519–537.

Exercising their authority in one and the same place neither can be Inforced. Good order and Government of course is Destroyed & Anarchy & Confusion set up, a disunity is allready taken place, and I wish it may not grow into an Invetered Hatred & Implacable malice, the neighborhood that I live in (which a few weeks ago were in perfect unity & peace) are now in the utmost Confusion, which these new Created officers, Faithfully labour to Continue & consent. Besides these Evils the Insults offered to this Colony is as unpardonable as they are unjust. I would wish to be cautious in my Behaviour Towards these people and therefore hath conceived it my duty to Lay these matters before your Honorable Assembly, though perhaps it might come more Properly before the Convention, but as I am not certain of the Convention's being convened hope it will not be amiss to advise you thereof and await your Orders. And am Sir with the utmost Defference.

Your most obedient
Very Humb. Serv't.
DORSEY PENTECOST.

HENRY DUDLEY APPLIES FOR A COMMISSION.

Colo. Edmund Pendleton,

Williamsburg.

Sir:

Mr. Henry Dudley[7] a Cadet in my Company is desirous of getting some post in the Horse; I should esteem it a favour if you would recommend him; as I think him a worthy young man.

I am sir y'r humble ser.
G. SMITH.

June 2, 1776.

PETITION OF JOHN STADLER,[8] ENGINEER.

The subscriber engaged in the Service of the Colony as

[7] Henry Dudley was a captain in a Virginia State Regiment from 1778 to 1781.

[8] On June 7, 1776, the Virginia Convention received a letter from Brig-

Engineer, on a view of having such pay and allowance towards executing this Duty, as is common in the Army. Namely the pay not to be under 10 shill'gs per Day Virginia Currency and all travelling Expenses to be allowed, that may exceed those ten shillings. A Theodolite and chain to be furnished by the public together with a Servant and one Horse for the Purpose of carrying those Instruments.

That his Rations be equal to those of a Captain in the Service and that Forage be allowed for two Horses. The above mentioned pay to commence from the 4th Day of May being the Time I entered upon Duty, and to continue together with the other Requisites above mentioned without abatement wherever the service may require my attendance.

Williamsburg the 3d of June 1776.

JOHN STADLER.

DORSEY PENTICOST[9] TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Hannah Town Goal, June 4th, 1776.

To the President of the Committee of Safety, Virginia.

---

adier General Andrew Lewis, stating the necessity of retaining Mr. John Stadler, an engineer in the Continental Army, in the service, and that this could only be done by an increase of pay. Accordingly it was ordered that he be paid ten shillings per day (including his allowance from Congress), and all travelling expenses, together with a servant and horse to carry his instruments, and that his rations should be those of a captain, with forage for two horses.

[9] The note in regard to Dorsey Pentecost in *Dunmore's War*, pp. 101–102, is entirely misleading.

It states that "In 1777 he removed to Youghiogheny River, and for several years was a judge for Washington county. In 1778 he aided as county lieutenant in gathering troops for Clark's Illinois expedition."

The reader would naturally infer that Col. Pentecost was the commanding officer of Washington county, Pa., and that as such he raised men in Pennsylvania to assist Clark. This would be an entirely erroneous impression. By a commission from the Virginia Government he was county lieutenant of the Virginia county of Yohogania. He was soon released from this imprisonment.

Sir,—A few days ago I was applied to by a person for a Process against a certain Thomas Scott of this Neighborhood for Issuing Executors against a Number of Persons & particular the Complaint I accordingly Issued a process calling him before me, he defended himself against the officers but Told him he would meet him at my House on a Certain day at which Time he appeared & after him the Sheriff of Westmoreland County in Pennsylvania with a Large Body of armed men, seized on my person & brought me to this place, where surety was Deman'd of me to appear before the next court of said County to answer to such misdemeners as should then be objected against me, thereby acknowledging myself to be amenable to the Jurisdiction of Pennsylvania which I conceived not to be consistent with my duty & the honor of the Colony, I therefore refused to comply with the aforesaid Requisition, in consequence of which I was committed to confinement, where I shall continue until I shall receive yours, or other orders from the Colony which I have the Honor of Serving.

I am sir your most ob'd't.
Very Humble Serv't.
DORSEY PENTECOST.

CHARLES HENLEY[10] TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

To the Honourable the Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety.

Gentlemen:

I beg leave to inform you that my Evidences arrived yesterday from Princess Anne County & humbly desire your honours to bring me to trial as soon as possible. I am

Gentlemen
Your most obed't & Very
Humble Serv't.
CHARLES HENLEY.

Goal, 6th June, 1776.

---

[10] On June 7, 1776, the convention resolved that Charles Henley had been guilty of giving information to the enemy, and that he should be punished as by law provided.

GEORGE OLDNER[11] TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

To the Honourable the Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety.

Gentlemen:

I beg leave to inform you that I am afflicted in Body with pains in my bones and other indispositions that life is almost tiresome in my present Confinement, my Evidences arrived yesterday & therefore humbly hope your honours will be pleased to bring me to trial as soon as you can. I am

Gentlemen

Your mo't obed. & very
Humble Servant
GEORGE OLDNER.

Goal 6th, June 1776

JOHN CARMOUNT TO THE CONVENTION OF SAFETY.

To the Honourable Gentlemen in Convention Assembled.
Virginia,

Gentlemen:

Being convinced that Justice regulates all your proceedings I am induced to make application to you in my present unhappy situation.

I would therefore inform you that I was taken prisoner 4 Months ago, without any accusation being brought against me to this present time: tis true I did come from on board a Vessell in Norfolk harbour and did not doubt but I should have been tried by the County Committee as were many others, but that privilege was denied me, & march'd up here before ever I was heard: upwards of a Month ago I was call'd before the Committee of Safety (where it was resolv'd as I am told) that I must return back for trial to the Committee for the County of Norfolk, nevertheless I am still detain'd in Confinement & your honours cannot be insensible of the hardships a person must suffer in that time, without a change of

[11] On June 7, the convention ordered that George Oldner be removed from Norfolk to the interior.

Linnen money or any other necessary, besides the singular treatment I have met with from the officers in the Army which would be too long to insert here as I do not wish to be troublesome; but would be glad to be called before your honourable house to receive my sentence, as it must be allow'd that if there is any evidence against me there has been time enough to produce them since I was sent here prisoner; if you should judge proper to return me to the County Committee I doubt not but you will be pleas'd at same time to make provision for the Expences I have been at up and down, I am,

Gentlemen, your most
obed't. Hum Serv't.

JNO. CARMONT.

Goal 8th, June 1776.

JOHN NEVILL[12] TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Fort Pitt, June 13th, 1776.

Sir,—Conceiving it to be my Duty at this Time of public

---

[12] John Nevill was born in Virginia, (probably in that part of Prince William county afterwards Fauquier), July 26, 1721, and died at Montours Island, Alleghany county, Pa., July 29, 1803. He served in the French and Indian War, and afterwards removed to Frederick county. Later he removed to the neighborhood of Fort Pitt (Pittsburg), and was chosen member of the convention of March, 1775, for West Augusta. By resolution adopted in the Virginia convention on August 7, 1775, John Nevill was directed to march with his company of one hundred men and take possession of Fort Pitt. He remained in command here until June, 1777. He was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel 12th Virginia regiment Nov. 12, 1776; Colonel 8th Virginia Dec. 11, 1777; transferred to 4th Virginia Sept. 14, 1778, and served to the close of the war; brevet Brigadier General Sept. 30, 1783. From 1777 he was under Washington, and was with his regiment at Valley Forge. After the war he returned to Pittsburgh, and was for many years a prominent citizen of Pennsylvania. He married August 4, 1754, Winifred, daughter of John Oldham of Westmoreland county Va. General Nevill was son of George Nevill and Ann Burroughs, his wife. Among George Nevill's other children were Presley Nevill, who was major and aid-de-camp to Lafayette in 1778; commissioned brevet Lt. Col. Oct. 27, 1778, cap-

Danger to acquaint you with every Circumstance (tho was so trivial) relative to the common safety of the Colonies. I have done myself the Honor to inform you of the present situation of affairs in this Country.

Mr. James O'Hara, (a Gentleman whose veracity may be depended on, who was employed by Mr. Jno. Campbell to purchase Powder at Sanduski agreeable to Mr. Campbells Instructions from the Committee of Safety) having just return'd brings the following Intelligence (viz):

That there are now in Detroit one hundred Regulars, that there are encamped around the Fort Seven hundred Indians, consisting of Hurons, Kikepoo's Tawas, Miamis, Powtowatomies, & Wiahthonies that there are in the Fort two Pieces of Brass, & fifty Iron Cannon, that there are in the River the Gage of 26 Guns, & the Dunmore of Twenty four, with several other small armed Vessels that some of the Inhabitants (who are French) have been press'd to man those Vessels, that others for fear of meeting the same Treatment, have abandoned their Houses and Plantations, that Provisions are very scarce and consequently dear at Detroit: Beef being 18d per pound, and Flour allmost unattainable at any Price, so that we apprehend the Indians will shortly be necessitated thro want to disperse, that they had for some part expected an Army would be sent against them from Virg'a, who they heard were on their March, he likewise informs us that six Mingoes have gone out to war against some part of Virg'a and I daily expect to hear of some mischief being done either on the Kaintucky or Great Kanhaway. I am sorry to inform you that some of our leading men in this Quarter are strongly suspected of Disaffection to the common Cause, as a certain

---

tured at Charleston, exchanged in 1781, and served to the end of the war, dying Dec. 1, 1818; and Joseph Nevill, who was member of the House of Burgesses for Hampshire county at the sessions of March, 1773, May 1774, June 1775, and of the convention of Dec. 1775. During the latter part of the Revolution he was county lieutenant of Hampshire, and later was a brigadier general of Virginia militia. He died March 4, 1819.

Geo. Girty, who came to this place a few days ago informs us, that he met a certain Paul Long (who hath been long connected with Colo. Geo. Chroghan, and Capt. Alex'r McKee) Between Kuskuskie & Vinangs on his way to Niagra with ten Letters; what the Purport of them may be or from whom I cannot say however certain it is he is gone to that Place, and that in a very secret manner. But Mr. Jno. Campbell, Capt. Gipson and myself shall use every Endeavor to intercept him on his Return and by his answers find out his Business. There has been a Petition to the Congress privately set on Foot and carried on by some of our first men to have this the West Side of the Allegeny struck off into a new and seperate Government; what may be their Intent I cannot suggest; but Mr. Jno. Campbell who will either accompany or follow shortly after this Letter will present you with a Copy of it; the same Gentleman, Capt. Gibson and myself have with some difficulty got it suppressed for the present, but how soon it will revive is uncertain.

I informed you by Mr. Harvey that the time my Company listed for was nearly expired, the most of them have given me Notice that they intend serving no longer. I should be glad of having your Directions how to proceed by the earliest opportunity.

I am, Sirs your very Humb. Serv't,

JOHN NEVILL.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Head Quarters V forge Ap'l 17, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Poor.
F. O. Colon'l Brandford & Lt. Colon'l Russell.
Brig'r Major Minnis.
The Inspector from the 2 Pensylvania Brigade.

The Regimental Quarter Masters are directed to go into the County and make Contracts with proper persons for bringing in milk and other necessaries for the Sick such Contracts it is expected thay will Compleat by the 21 Inst after which day no passes are to be granted to any Person whatsoever to go out of Camp for the purpose of purchasing Provision of any kind,—henceforward no Officer Soldier or other Person belonging to the Army shall go or send to purchase any of those articles which are usually brought to markett or bargain for them any where else than at the place appointed for Markett, nor shall any of the Inhabitans expose their marketing for sale in any other place. The purchasers on pain of being tryed for disobediance of Orders & the Vendors of forfeiting their whole stock brought in, and for the more effectual discovery of any breach of this Order who ever gives information of such breach will be intitled to the articles thus indiscretly sold or offered for sale or their Value to be recove'd from the Purchasers. All Permitts to go out of Camp arè for the future to be granted by a Brigadier or Officer Commanding Brigades. The Officer of the Guard at Sullivans Bridge is Carefully to inspect the passes offered their, and make himself a Judge of their authenticity. Returns are

immediately to be made to Lt. Colo. Mead at Head Quarters of all the parties that have Joined their Regiments since the first of the present Month by the Officers that marched them to Camp distinguishing the Drafts from the reinlisted & similar Returns are to be made to him of such parties as shall arrive hereafter immediately upon their Comeing to Camp. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are reminded by the Order of the 18 of last March Relative to Innoculation for the Small Pox & their strictest attention to it is Called for to prevent takeing of it in the natural way.—1 Sub 6 Serjeants 6 Corporals & 80 Men will Parade to morrow at Guard mounting with three days Provision good trusty hardy marksmen must Compose the Detachment. At a Devision Court M. whereof Colonel Swift was President Ap'l 12, 78, Captain Varron of Col Prentices Regiment Tryed for abuseing the Serjeant of Gen'l Varnom's Guard & Honourably acquited at the same Court by ajournment Ap'l 13 . . . . . was tryed for the same Crime and likewise acquited, also Adjutant Rogers of Colonel Bradleys Regim't tryed for the same Crime, the Court having fully considered the evidances on both sides unanimously acquit Mr. Rogers of the Charge, and in Justice to Mr. Rogers think themselves under obligations to declair it as their opinion that in the whole of the dispute he acted no more than the part of a good Officer and Gentleman. The Commander in Chief approves the foregoing Sentances and orders the above mentioned Officers immediately to be discharg'd from their Arrests. The Sentance against John Conner is approved of and Ordered to be put in execution to morrow morning at the Head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard	--	1.	--	6
For Command . . .	--	--	--	2
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . .	--	1.	1.	7

Head Quarters April 18th 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l Muhlenburg.

F. O. Lt. Colo. Green & Lt. Colo. Melon.
Brigade Major Claybourn.
The Inspector from Poors Brigade.

In the Return Called for Yesterday from the Officers Marching parties into Camp the Gen'l expects lists of the mens names in which distinctions is to be made of the draughts reinlisted and others the Officers are to assertain the numbers that were Commited to their Care in the several States thay marched from & accounting for the difference if any their be between that and the number thay bring to Camp, thay are also to note against each mans name the Regiments to which he belongs & Corps, this Order is to be very Strictly Complyed with. Shoes and Stockings may be had for Soldiary at the Cloathers Store.

At a Devision C M whereof Colo. Swift was Presid't Ap'l 11, 78. Serjeant Hoomes of Gen'l Varrons Guard, Tryed for insulting a number of Officers and attempting with an Iron Ramrod to strike Lt. Hill also for indeavoring to exite a mutiny found Guilty of the Charges exhibited against him being breaches of the 3 & 5 Article of 2 Section of the Article of war and Sentanced to be reduced to the Ranks & Receive 50 lashes on his bare back. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentance and Orders it to take place to morrow at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

At a G C M whereof Colonel Craig was Presidant Ap'l 15, 78. Samuel Harvey an Inhabitant of this State Tryed for indavouring to Supply the Enimy with Provision acquited an ordered to be discharged, at the same Court by ajournment April 16, 1778. Thomas Fitzgerald & Daniel Rush Inhabitants of State of Pensylvania tryed for Releaving the Eniny with Provision found Guilty of a breach of a Resolve of Congress dated October 8, 1777, and extended, and Sentanced to Receive 100 lashes each on their bare backs.

	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	--	5
Gen'l Muhlenburg . . .	--	--	8

Head Quarters Ap'l 19, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l tomorrow Patterson.
F. O. Lt. Colonel Mills & Major Ward.
Brigade Major McComack.
The Inspector from Glovers Brigade.
For Detachment Major Dickenson.

The Sub Inspectors will each superintend the Decipline of the Brigades according to the following Devision.

Viz. Messrs. Tennert, Woodfords, Scotts & McIntoshes, Lt. Colo. Brooks, the 1st & 2d Pensylvania. Poors & Glovers, Lt. Colo'l Davis, Larnards, Pattersons, Weedons & Muhlenburgs, Lt. Colo. Barber Maxwells late Conways Huntingtons & Varnoms. The Orderly Office will be opened to morrow at Gen'l Varnoms late Quarters betwen his & Huntingtons Brigade. The Medicine Chests in Gen'l Pattersons & Lenards Brigades to be sent immediately to Mr. Cuttex Apothecary Gen'l at the Yellow Springs to be refilled. At a Gen'l Court Martial whereof Colo. Craig was President Ap'l 15, 78, Hughbecker forage Master Tryed for pressing a Horse from Daniel Yarmel without authority for so doing or Returning the Horse into the Continental Yard untill Complaint was made against him also for abuseing Joseph Smaddly an Inhabitant of Chester County & Confineing him under Guard without any Order or authority for so doing and takein his horse without given account or showing his warrant for so doing, found Guilty, & Sentanced to be discharged the Service & to have as much of his Pay stoped as will satisfie Mr. Smaddy for the loss of his horse. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentance and Orders it to take place immediately.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard	--	--	1.	5
Fatigue.	--	--	--	--
Detachment . . .	--	--	1.	5
Muhlenburgs . . .	--	--	1.	9

R. O. April 19, 1778.

A Captain & 2 Subs to set immediately to enquire into the nature of a dispute between Serjeant Oakley & John Love a soldier in Captain Paynes Company and to report their opinion of the proceedings.

G. O. Head Quarters Ap'l 20, 1778.

	S	S	C	P
For Guard	--	1.	--	6
Weeks Command . .	--	--	1.	5
1 Days Do	--	1.	--	7
Gen'l Muhlenburgs . .	--	--	--	9
Fatigue.	1.	1.	--	17
	--	--	--	—
	1.	3.	1.	44

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Maxwell.
F. O. Lt. Colonel Wetzingfield Major Porter.
Brigade Major Berrian.
The Inspector from Lenards Brigade.

Passes signed by Doctor Cockran director of the Hospital to any of his department are to be deemed Vallued.

B. O. Agreeable to Gen'l Orders of the 16 Instant the Suttlers at present in the Brigade who are authorised to sell by a permitt from the Brigadier are to quit the Brigade as soon as the Stock thay have on hand is exausted nor shall any person be allowed to bring Spirituous liquor into the Brigade for sale except the Brigade Suttler, who is to be appointed hereafter. Any Person that Comes well recommended & will engage to furnish the Brigade with Liquors agreeable to the Rates presented in Gen'l Orders of the 16th Instant will Receive the appointment of Brigade Suttler by applying to the Brigadier, no non Commissioned Officer or Soldier shall be permitted on any pretence what ever to keep Liquors for Sale in the Brigade, on pain not only of having his liquors seized but being severely punished for disobediance of Orders, as at this Season of the Year espetially nothing Conduces more to

preserve the health of the Soldiery than keeping their Cloathes Hutts &c clean and neat, the Officers of the Brigade are desired to pay the strictest attention to the Cloathing of their Men and to examine them once a Week at least that none may be lost without their knowledge.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are requested to turn out every Man that is able, in the morning before Troop beating and Cause them to clean the Streets Hutts & air their Blanketts and to observe this as a standing rule while we Continue in Hutts.

Head Quarters, Ap'l 21, 1778.

Brigadier to morrow Wayne.

F. O. Lt. Colonel Harney & Lt. Colonel Buford.

Brigade Major Baley.

The Inspector from Pattersons Brigade.

No Pay master is to be discharged but by the Commander in Chief or Officer Commanding in a seperate department and none of them are to apply for discharge without first obtaining and produceing ample Certificate from the Paymaster General, Auditors of Accounts and Officers Commanding the Regiment thay belong to, of their raving Settled their Accounts properly with the Publick and the Regiment. This is to be Considered as a standing Order. The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments are to make it an invariable Rule to Review their respective Regiments once every week Look into the State and Condition of the Mens Arms Accoutrements & Cloathes and know precisely the state of them and where every Man is. The Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades are to do the same by their respective Brigades at least once a fortnight, and in a word it is expected from both that every possible care and attention be paid to keep their Men together and the Arms Cloathes & Accoutrements belonging to them in good Order, these are also to be considered as standing orders but not superseed the dayly inspection of the subordinate Officer agreeable to former Orders.

At a Brigade Court Martial whereof Maj'r Haws was Presidant Ap'l 19, 78, Lt. John Coffer[1] & Charles Lewis Broadwater of the 10 Virginia Regiment Tryed for obtaining a Certificate from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment that thay were not in debt to the Contenant and after obtain'g the said Certificate unlike Gentlemen and without right or Justice went to the Virginia State Store procured a Quantity of Goods designed only for the use of such Officer and Soldiers from that State as remained in the Service,—after mature deliberation upon the evidance produced the Court are of opinion that Lt. Coffer & Broadwater are Guilty of a breach of the 21 Article of the 14 Section of the Articles of War and that thay be discharged from the Service and Compeled to deliver the Clothing into the Store which thay drew Since thav obtained a Certificate of their not being in debt to the Publick and that their resignations be taken from them by the Comm officers of their Regiment. The Commander in Chief approves the Sentance and Orders it immediately to take Place.

	S	C	P
For Guard	1.	0.	5
Muhlenburg.	1.	1.	8

Head Quarters Ap'l 22d, 78.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Varnom.
F. O. Lt. Colonel Coleman & Major Ledyard.
Brigade Major Haskell.
The Inspector from Weedons.

The Forage Master General is without delay to appropriate a sufficient number of wheat fields in the vecinity of Camp to serve as forage ground—to alott to each Brigade extent proportioned to its strength which is to be clearly marked out and to make a report of the whole at Head Quarters and to the Quarter Master Gen'l as a perticular Return to Brigade

[1] John Coffer was second lieutenant and Charles Lewis Broadwater first lieutenant in the 10th Virginia regiment. The resignations they were permitted to make were dated the 21st.

forage Masters for the portion assigned his Brigade. The Command'g Officers of Brigades are to give strict Orders to prevent mutual incroachment by exceeding the limits assigned to each. Lt. Cyrus Deheart is appointed Pay master to the first New Jersey Regiment Vice Mr. Aaron Ogden Resigned and is respected as such.

For Guard	1.	--	5
Muhlenburg	--	1.	7

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

ELIZABETH GRONOUS of St. Clement Danes, county Middlesex, Spinster, surviving daughter and Heir at Law of James Gronous, late of same parish and county, and sole surviving executrix of his Will. Will 14 August 1749; proved 6 June 1750. To be buried in Bunhill Fields by my said father, and that his name and name of second wife Theodosia Gronous be inscribed. All freeholds in county Radnor, my farm at Norton excepted, in occupation of Thomas Partridge, to my brother in law Edward Branston of London, Sugar Refiner, and Edward Lewis of Copthal Court, gent, in Trust for sale. To my cousin Sir Charles Peyton, Bart., £100. To my cousin Mary Peyton £3000. To my cousin Elizabeth Peyton £100. To my cousin William Probert of Potome River, county Worcester in Virginia, £300. If said William die before me, then to his children. To my cousin Richard Barnet £100. To cousin John Barnet £150. To cousin Margaret Rogers of Kington, county Hereford, £250. To cousin Ann Gronous and to Mrs. Mary Davis, neice to said Edward Lewis, £50 apeece. To cousin Anne Roberts £20. To John and Mary Taylor, son and daughter of John Taylor, late

Button Seller, £10 apeece. To all the children of said Anna Roberts sums hereafter mentioned, viz: To Philip Bodham Roberts, her eldest son, £100. To Charles, Elizabeth, Anna, and Martha Roberts £200 apeece. To William Smallwood, St. Clement Danes, Button seller, £10. To each of my servants £10. To my aunt Frances Probart £18 yearly. To Mary Pritchard of Clyro, county Radnor, annuity of one guinea. Whereas Edward Gronous, first cousin to my said father, claims some right to said farm at Norton, I direct my executors to lay the Writings before two eminent Counsel, and, if said Counsel be of opinion that said Edward has good right, to put him into immediate possession. If said Counsel are against his right, I give said Edward an annuity of £6, and I give said farm to my right heirs. To Samuel and Martha Collins, son and daughter of my late cousin Mary Smith, £500 apeece. To my cousins Margaret, wife of William Gregory, Mary, wife of Francis Tett, and to Ann, wife of Richard Purnell, £500 apeece. To Howell Thomas, son of said Margaret Gregory, £500. To Mrs. Mary Wilson of St. Clement Danes her sister's pictures. To Mr. John Lowe of Park Hall, county Derby, his brother's picture. To said Howell Thomas my father's picture. To Edward Barnston and Edward Lewis, executors, £100 apeece, and to them in trust £1600 to make good any breach of Trust my father, as a Trustee named in Will of my Uncle Philip Bodham, may have been guilty of. After settlement of claims, residue of said £1600 to Robert Crowe and Francis Dalton, executors of Edward Bodham, executor of said Philip Bodham. Residue of my estate to said William Probart or to his children, and to said Elizabeth Peyton, Richard Barnet, John Barnet, and Margaret Rogers equally, provided that my estate does not fall short, to pay all debts, annuities, and legacies. Witnesses: Thomas Tyrrill, Thomas Marth, Paul Porter, all of Richmond, Surrey.

Greenly, 198.

[The testator was probably of a Welsh family. A Thomas Gronows, of London, Esquire, was sheriff of Radnorshire in 1733. Sir Charles Peyton, who is referred to, succeeded to the baronetcy (held under a mistaken claim) on the death, in 1748, of his uncle Sir Yelverton Peyton, a naval officer, who was long in service on the Virginia station. Sir Charles died in 1760. He was a son of Bladwell Peyton,

who married Mary, daughter of William Probart, Esq., of Cant Evengewenge, Radnorshire. Baldwell Peyton was a son of Charles Peyton, a younger brother of Major Robert Peyton, of Virginia. When the elder line failed, the baronetcy was assumed, in the belief that Robert Peyton had left no issue, by the descendants of this younger brother Charles.

There is of course, no county of Worcester, in Virginia, and the Maryland county of the name is not on the Potomac, so it is uncertain whether the testator has mistaken in writing "Potomac," or intended to say Westmoreland county, Virginia. The family of Probert seems to have been of some consequence. Among the sheriffs of Radnorshire, were William Probert, of Llanddwei, 1675; Henry Probert, Esq., of Llowes, 1680, and William Probert, Esq., of Llanddwei, 1691. Marshall states that there is a pedigree of Probert in Dwinn's Visitations of Wales, I, 267]

THOMAS BROOKS of Plaistow, county Essex, gent. Will 10 September 1744; proved 27 January 1745–6. The lease of house on Stepney Causeway, furniture, plate, coach, chariot, horses, to my wife. All the rest of property to be sold, and the money invested in some public stock, and of the produce two thirds to my wife during widowhood, the other third to education of my daughter Elizabeth, paid to my wife for that purpose. If said daughter should marry, then wife to have whole Estate, paying to daughter £1000 for Portion. If said daughter survives said wife, then whole estate to said daughter, and after her decease to her children, share and share as they arrive at the age of 21. If daughter dies without issue, then to my cousin Thomas Brooks of Ratcliff, Ship Chandler, £500. To each of my executors £21. To said executors £600 in trust to remit the produce thereof to my sister Ann Dawson, wife of Ben Dawson in Virginia, in such goods as she shall require or order (notwithstanding her Coverture). After her decease Stock of £600 to be sold and divided between children of said Ann Dawson. To the children of my cousin Dorothy, eldest daughter of my late sister Johanna Edwards, which children she had by her late husband Joseph Gregory, £150 equally between them. To the children of my cousin Anna, second daughter of my late sister Johanna, £150 to be divided between them. To the children of my cousin Elizabeth, third daughter of my late sister Johanna, which she had by her late husband Joseph Brookes, £150. To Mildred, daughter

of my late brother Joseph Brookes, £20. To the children of my half brother Jonathan Brookes £400. To the children of my half sister Elizabeth Dawson £250. To my said half sister Elizabeth Dawson the interest of £100 to be remitted to her in such goods as she shall desire. After her death, said sum to be divided amongst her children. To the Brethren of the Corporation of the Trinity House £100 for the use of their poor. To my executors £100 in trust to pay the interest to the Society of Masters of Ships held at the Bell Tavern in Eastcheap, London, for benefit of their widows, so long as said Society shall pay at least £6 per annum to each widow and no longer. Residue to my brother in law Sir Robert Willmott, Knight and Alderman of London, and heirs for ever, and appoint him sole executor and guardian to my daughter Elizabeth. [Signed Thomas Brookes, and unwitnessed.] [On the 25th of January, 1745-6, James Spear and Thomas Anderson make oath that they are well acquainted with the Testator's handwriting and that they declare their belief in the authenticity of the signiture.]

Edmonds, 3.

Allan Goodfellow of London, Yeoman, now bound to Virginia. Will 22 Sept. 1636; proved 21 May 1638. To my mother Anne Goodfellow £10. To my brother Chris: Goodfellow £50. To my Brother William Goodfellow £20. To my Brother John Goodfellow £5. To my sister Mary Goodfellow £5. To my Brother Edward Goodfellowe 12d. To my sister Anne Rainscroft, wife of Mr. Rainscroft Upholder, 20s. To my sister Elizabeth Goodfellow 20s. To my friend Joane Newman, wife of John Newman, 50s. Residuary legatee and Executor: Chrisopher Goodfellow my Brother. Witnesses: Hen: King Scr: Thomas Burton, John Walker.

Lee, 61.

Robert Roane of Chaldon, Surrey, Gent. Will 10 May, 1672; proved 5 May, 1676. Laus Anima mea Dominum. To son Charles Roane and to his Child or Children, if any, £600, and discharge him and them of all sums paid for his vse since his transport to Virginia. To his Wife Mrs. Frances Roane £20. To his Sonn Robert Roane £100 if his father be lyving and

Robert likewise. To son Thomas Roan and heirs, and in default to son Charles, my Mannor of Tollesworth in Parishes of Chaldon and Mestham, Surrey, and Moiety of Plate, goods, etc at Tollesworth, and all Books, Bedding, etc in my Chambers at Whitehall, and ditto of Lynnen and Plate there, also the Fee Farme rent of the Rectory of Oundle, County Northampton, lately purchased of his Maties trustees. To Mrs. Elizabeth Worseley Lease of Mannor of Freyrens. paying £30 yearly to my daughter Susan Gatton and Grandchildren Robert and Sarah Davy, also rents, etc. To daughter Elizabeth Askew £150, two flaxen sheetes, and keeping of my fine large holland sheete for her own and her sisters use. To daughter Susan Gatton £20 and £10 yearly out of Freyrens. To Daughter Lucy Roane, all lands in Northshowbery and Southshowbery, Essex, with Rectory, glebe, and tithes of Northshowbery and all Quitrents and Fee farme rents in Essex, also £300 on day of marriage. If she marry without consent of my executors, and of my cousin Thos. Roane Esq. the lands to be vested in my executors, and the proceeds to be distributed among my grandchildren then living. To my grandchildren, viz: Sarah Davy £200 also £10 yearly from manor of Freyrens; to Robert Davy £100 and £10 from said manor, to Thomas and Robert Askew, sons of my daughter Elizabeth, £150; and to each other grandchild £40. To nephew Thomas Roane of Southwark his two children and his niece Jane Turner, £5 apeece. To Robert and Katherin Daniell, children of nephew John Daniells £5 apeece. To Anne Burtock £5, Robert Meares £5, John Meares £5, and my kindred in and about Fodringhay in Northamptonshire, £5. To Elizabeth Burtock, wife of Thomas Carr, £6 yearly. To poor of Fodringhay 40s. yearly for ever out of Rectory of Oundle on 1st of January. To Marguret Gibson £5 out of said Reading. To poore of Chaldon 20s. yearly forever out of mannor to Tollesworth. To Minister of Chaldon 40s., and to the Clerke 10s. To Kinswoman Mrs. Mary May £5. To Patience and Richard, children of Richard Bowman, and to his sister Katherin Judrey, £5 each. To Kinsman Thomas Roane of Wellingborow, Esquire, my little clock in my chamber at Whitehall, and to his daughter the China bason was my aunt Piggotts. To my daughter in law Mrs. Hall and Mrs. Up-

ington a gold ring each. To Mrs. Anne Ginse, £10. To Patience Upington my silver watch. To goddaughter Mary Upington my silver candlestick. To friends Mr. George Perryer, Mr. Roger Lambert, and Mr. Thomas Landon the Elder, £10 each. To be buried at Chaldon. Residue five parts to my five children aforesaid and a sixth part divided betwixt my grandchildren Sarah and Robert Davy. Executors: George Perryer, Roger Lambert, and Thomas Landon aforesaid. Witnesses: William Harinston, Robert Mawer, Clem: Oxenbridg, Oliver Hering. Memorandum. Codicil dated 15 November 1675. Witnesses: Jacob Bosworth, Daniell Alford, servants to Geor. Perryer, Scr. Confirms the grant to Elizabeth Burlock, wife of Thomas Carr, of £6. To poor of Foddinghay 40s. yearly for ever. To Margaret Gibson £5 a year; also the lease of Freyrens to Mrs. Elizabeth Worsley. If daughter Lucy Roane marry without consent, Rectory of North Showberry to be sold for grandchildren. 2d. Codicil dated 26 February 1675–6. Witnesses: Thomas Roane, Henry Tillingham, James Short. All sums of money remaining of my estate after payment of legacies to my daughters Elizabeth Askew and Susan Gatton and grandchildren Robert and Sarah Davy. Robert Roane. Sarah Davy, to have the Sheets at Tolesworth and in the cheste in Thames Streete, rest to daughters Elizabeth Askew and daughter Gatton except fine holland sheete to Elizabeth Worsely and two shells to Elizabeth Buttock.

Bence, 55.

[Charles Roane, the son of the testator, came to Virginia as early as 1664, and Settled in Gloucester county, where some of his descendants still remain. The following grants to him appear in the Land Books:

(1) Charles Roane, 200 acres in Gloucester, adjoining Col. Lee's land, Pianketank Swamp, Rappahannock Road, &c., Sept. 13, 1664.

(2) Charles Roane, 100 acres in Gloucester on the branches of Pianketank River, adjoining Col. Warner's land, Dec. 6, 1665.

(3) Mr. Charles Roane, 401 acres in Charles City county on Kittewan Creek (north side). The "Oystershell landing on Mapsco Creek," mentioned as one of the boundary marks, August 7, 1667.

(4) Mr. Charles Roane, 50 acres of marsh land on the south side of Kittewan Creek, beginning at the lowermost end of Weyanock on James River, August 7, 1667.

(5) Charles Roane, 100 acres in Gloucester on the branches of Dragon Swamp, adjoining John Whittmore's land, "then along a line supposed be that of Col. Lee's children," Oct. 20, 1673.

(6) Charles Roane, 700 acres in Gloucester, on Dragon Swamp, adjoining the lands of James Reynolds, Thomas Dawkins and Richard Holloway, and those of Roger Shackleford and Mr. John Carver (formerly Samuel Partridge's). Dawkin's land formerly belonged to Edward Ross. John Whittmore's land also adjoined, April 23, 1681.

(7) Mr. Charles Roane of Gloucester county, 797 acres, part in New Kent [new King and Queen] and part in Gloucester. Five hundred acres thereof was bought by Mr. Roane from Edward Ross and Samue Partridge, being part of a patent of 5,380 acres granted to Col. Cuthbert Potter, June 20, 1659 and by said Potter sold to said Ross and Partridge. The remainder, 297 acres, now first taken up. Beginning at a branch called Hanks Folly in sight of Charles Roane and Hanks, his old plantation; adjoining George Martin's and John Kelly's plantations and Dragon Swamp. Oct. 20, 1688.

(8) Charles Roane, 164 acres in Gloucester adjoining his own old dividend, and the land of William Brooking, Oct. 20, 1691.

(9) Mr. Charles Roane, 278 acres in Petsoe [Petsworth] Gloucester, adjoining Cole's branch, the swamp of Poropotanck Creek, the land of Col. Richard Lee, the main road to the Dragon Swamp, and "Mr. Brooking's land, Oct. 20, 1908.

In the report made of the loyalist sufferers in Bacon's Rebellion it is stated that one of them was "Mr. Charles Roane one that had his dwelling House and other Houses Burnt downe to the ground, and most part of his goods and provisions destroyed and carried away by a party of the Rebells Commanded [by] Gregory Walkate after Bacon's death."

On account of the destruction of the records of Gloucester county, and of the register of Petsworh parish,there is at present no positive information as to the children of Charles Roane; but there can be no doubt that William Roane, "of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester County," who in June, 1726, bought land in Essex county, was one of his sons. A short time after this purchase, William Roane removed to Essex and was ancestor of Judge Spencer Roane, and other prominent men of the name.

From Manning & Bray's *History of Surrey County, England*, vol. 2, p. 445 (Psh. of Chaldon). In the Parish Church, "on a stone in the middle aisle: 'Here lieth the body of Mr. Thomas Roane, of this Parish, gentleman, who departed this life the 28th of July, 1689, aged 39 years. *Arms:* 3 bucks horned trippant, impaling 3 gloves.'"

On another stone: "Here lieth the body of Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Robert Roane, citteson of London, and daughter of Henry Bartelot, Esqr., who departed this life the 10th of August, 1701, in the 30th year of her age. Arms same as before."

Vol. 2, page 446, states that "Robert Roane, Gent, of the Parish of Chaldon, by will decimo die mensis Maii, ammo Dom. Millesimo sexcentessimo Septuagesimo secundo" vested one pound in money in the Minister of parish for the relief of the poor of the parish.

(The above is all that is given about people named *Roane* under Chaldon psh. which is treated in Vol. 2, pp-440-447 incl).

Thomas and Robert Roane, named in these epitaphs were sons of the testator and brothers of the emigrant to Virginia.

The psh. of Merstham adjoins Chaldon on the West, and is treated in this work on pp. 252–265, incl. There is no reference whatever to the name *Roane* under this parish, nor elsewhere in the 3 vols. of Manning & Bray's History of Surrey, except what has been given above from the parish. of Chaldon.]

William Lockley [not William Locksley] of Prince George County, Virginia, merchant. Will 4 February 1738; proved 8 June 1745, To my two children Elizabeth and Ann Lockley, and their heirs, my freehold and Meeting House with ground and appurtenances in poor Jury Lane als Crutched Fryars, parish St. Katherine Cree Church and Christ Church in London, in occupation of Solomon Gosfright, Philip Sanderson, and John Glover, expectant on the death of my mother Elizabeth Studley, wife of Joseph Studley of Nicholas Lane, London, gentleman. To my two dear children Henrietta and Emilia Lockley all my real and personal estate in the Colony of Virginia or these American parts at the age of 21. I appoint my wife Margaret Fraunces Lockley, sole executor. Witnesses: Law'r Biggins, Arthur Biggins, William Biggins.

Seymer, 173.

Nicholas Dickson, York town, Virginia, but late of Bristoll. Administration 20 April 1770 to Charlotte, the relict.

Admon Act Book, 1770.

Paul Gutteridge, belonging to King's ship "Benjamin." Administration 18 August 1702 to Thomas Goodrich Barnes, guardian of Richard Gutteridge, the son of deceased, a minor, now in Virginia.

Admon Act Book, 1702.

Edward Maria Wingfield, Esquire [prisoner in the Fleet and the ex-governor of Virginia]. Mense Julii 1661. Decimo

quinto die emanavit commissio Dorotheæ Wingfeild Relictæ Edwardi Mariæ Wingfeild nuper de Keyston in Comitatu Huntington Armigeri sed in Carcere vocat. The Fleete decedentis etc. habentis etc. Ad Administranda bona iura et credita dicti defuncti de bene etc. vigore Commissionis Jurat.

Admon Act Book, 1661, Folio 72.

[Edward Maria Wingfield, sometime President of Virginia, was born about 1560, and could hardly have been the man who died in the Fleet in 1661. Neill in his *Virginia Vetusta*, p. 9, quotes an order of Parliament authorizing the sale by Edward Maria Wingfield of Keston in the county of Huntingdon, of part of his estate. Mr. Brown, (*Genesis*, II, 1054), thinks that this was one of the Kimbolton branch of the family and not the Virginian. No doubt the man who died in the Fleet was the same person referred to by Neill].

Tobias Handford, late of Parish of Ware in the Countie of Gloucester in Virginia, gent, nowe of London, gent. Will 14 April, 1677; proved 22 December, 1677. One third of estate in Virginia to wife Elizabeth Handford for life, and other two thirds to sonn Tobias Handford and daughters Elizabeth and Mary Handford. To son Tobias wife's third at her decease. Goods in Virginia to wife Elizabeth Handford, son Tobias Handford, and daughters Elizabeth and Mary Handford. If son Tobias become possessed of Manor of Shobden, County Hereford, in England, his legacy of personal estate in Virginia to be void, and he to maintain wife Elizabeth Handford and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary till 21 or marriage. If children all die before 21, then estate in Virginia to wife for life, then to Brother John Handford, and at his decease to his Son Richard Handford. Executors: Wife, Brother John Handford, and Captain William Smith of Cittie of Bristoll. Witnesses: John Chambers, Pub. No'ry, Jon Smith, his Servant, Jno Robinson, servant to John Handford. [St. George Botolph Lane, Probate Act Book.]

Hale, 128.

[See this Magazine, VIII, 199–200, for will of John Handford, Esq., father of this testator.]

MISCELLANEOUS COLONIAL DOCUMENTS.

From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

Draft of Proclamation for a Fast,[1] 1711.

By Her Maty's Lt. Governor & Commander in Chief of the Colony of Virginia.

A Proclamation for a Fast.

Whereas Our Most Gracious Sovereign out of her Pious Zeal to propagate the Protestant Religion & extirpate Popish Superstition and Idolatry, as out of a just honour of the Rapperies & Murders daily committed on her People by the French & Indian Salvages in their interest; & as well for Restoring the Crown of Great Britain to its Ancient Rights in North America, as for Setling Quiet & Happiness to all her Subjects on this Continent: has thought fitting to send a very Considerable part of Her Fleets & Armys on an Expedition to Reduce Canada.

And whereas Her Most Sacred Majesty has commanded that about the time when Her said Forces shall proceed on this important Expedition, a Day of publick Fasting & Humiliation be kept in her several Dominions on this Continent to implore the Blessing & Mercy of Almighty God in protecting Her Arms employ'd in this just & necessary undertaking & giving them success therein.

I have therefore, with the Advice of Her Maty's Council of this Colony Thought fitt to issue this Proclamation Appointing [Date left blank].

---

[1] This proclamation was doubtless issued early in the summer of 1711 when the English fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker with its accompanying land forces under General Hill was at Boston preparing for a campaign against Quebec. As is well known it proved an utter failure. The "Rapperies and murders" referred to were committed during the bloody incursions of the French and Indians into New England.

[Endorsed] Procl'n for a day of Fasting & humiliation & to pray for Success of the expedition against Canada.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON[2] TO PERRY & CO., 1705.

Virg'a, July 16th, 1705.

Mr. Perry & Compa.

Gents

Being appointed by his Ex'cy the Gov'r & her Ma'tys Council here to receive her Ma'tys Revenues of Q'rents &c of this Colony since ye death of Mr Aud'r Byrd, and by an ord'r of Council directed to remitt to you the bills I have received on that account to be received by you and lodged in yo'r hands for her Ma'tys use I have accordingly herewith sent you several first bills of Excha' amounting to ye Sum of £1669.11..4, it being the full Sum of her Ma'tys Revenue of Q'rents for the year 1704. I send you also inclosed a copy of the order of Council, this that you may see how his Ex'cy & ye Council would have you charge this years bill p. ye Strombulo & you'l receive ye s'd Bills by the Oxford. I hope there will not be many of them p'tested but if any should I am directed by his Ex'cy & the Council to request the favor of you to return them speedily hither.

I wish these safe with you and remain

Gents

Yo'r most obed't humble Serv't

[Endorsed]

3d Bills of Excha' for the Qt. rents, 16 July, 1705.

PETITION IN REGARD TO IMPOSTS[3] ON TOBACCO.

To his Excellency Coll'n Edw. Nott her majestys Governour

[2] William Robertson, clerk of the Council, had evidently been given a *pro tempore* appointment as receiver of quit rents after William Byrd's death. William Byrd (2d) was appointed in this year to the office of Receiver General in his father's place.

[3] Though this petition is signed by two such men as Francis Makemie,

of ye Dominion of Virginia. The petition of Sundry Inhabitans of Virginia & Maryland And Traders In Behalf of y'm Selves & many more &'d.

Most Humbly Sheweth

That Whereas There are Laws In both Governments of Virginia & Maryland, for paying an Impost of Two Shillings p Hog'd of all Tobaccoe planted In and Exported Each Government or Colloney.

And Whereas These Two Colloneys being Contiguous and Neighbour Collonyes and much Under ye Same Circumstances & a Joynt Trade has been Carryed on Since Theire Origionall Settlement, & Ships Lying upon or neare ye Divisionall Line: have Equally Traded With & Brought Tobaccoe from both Collonys Without paying Double Impost to both Governments for ye Same Tobaccoe butt a Certificate from Officers of Either Government That it was once paid, was Allways allowed of untill of Late by ye Avarice & Illegall, and Oppressive Practices, of Some officers on ye Eastern Shore of Virginia, who have Extorted Itt from Sundry Inhabitants and Traders from Maryland, haveing noe Regard to Certificate Produced, and Whereas This practice is without all Coller of Law and not Used In any place of Maryland and begins to Spread Over Virginia; from ye Example of Accomake, & tho Sundry Complaints were Laide before Coll'n Francis Nicholson While Governour of Maryland and Virginia, yett Without any Redress, and all This to ye Unjust and Illegall oppression of your Excellencys Humble Petitioners & many more & Great Discouragement of Trade, to these parts, So y't our Tobaccoe is Lying Ready to perish for want of freight.

We Therefore your humble Petitioners Earnestly pray y't noe such Illegall Practices may be Allowed of for ye future and Restitution may be made by ye said Officers, of all Sums

---

the father of Presbyterianism, and Andrew Hamilton, afterwards the famous Philadelphia lawyer, it is most probable that the collectors of the imposts had found that the arrangements which had existed gave too great opening for fraud.

Unjustly & Illegally Exacted of Sundry persons on This Account & your petitioners as In duty bound Shall allways Pray.

Virginia

Francis Makemie, A. Hameton, John Parker, John Wise, Samuel Browne, Thomas Preston, Jno. Wise, Ju'r.

Maryland

Fra's Jenckins, John M'Williams, Matt. Scarbrough, Edmund Martin, John Franklyn, James Colpoll, Ephrain Heather, Will'm Rownd, James Govan, Nath'l Hopkins, William Robeson, Adam Spencer, Wm. Fossitt, Wm. Noble, Ju'r, Ralph Milbourne, S'll Hopkins, Sen'r, Wm. Harrison, Wm. Tuttington, Charles Crawford, Alex'r Browne, Sam. Hopkins, Jun'r, Alex'r Carlyle, Thomas Ball, Jno. Custis.

[E'dorsed].

Pet. of Inhabitants of ye Eastern Shore of Virg'a & Mary'd, Nov. 2d, 1705. Rejected.

REQUEST[4] FROM MARYLAND TO VIRGINIA FOR RENDITION OF A CRIMINAL, 1707.

Hon'ble S'r:

This her Ma'tys Province of Maryland being much disturbed by the dangerous and evill practices of Richard Clarke late of Ann Arundell County (who you will see by the inclosed Act of Assembly Stands outlaw'd for Felony and Treason): And hath now lately contrived & endeavoured to blow up our Magazine at Annapolis, (& their gett a Vessell to go on pyrateing to Madagascar,) is the Occasion I am obliged to give you this Trouble to intreate yo'r Assistance that the Said Richard Clarke may be apprehended, & delivered up to this Governm't. I believe Your Councill Records take Notice of my Application to Colonel Nicholson, & that He issued out his Proclama-

[4] This is one of the few examples which is preserved among our records of the method of obtaining rendition of criminals from one colony to another.

tion for the apprehending him; but that Seeming now to be forgott, Wee are inform'd Said Clarke often uses Your Colony, and particularly the Rose & Crowne at one Cartwrights in Elizabeth River, and at John Sprys & one Smiths in little Wiccocomico in Northumberland County; At which last Place Wee have great reason to thinke he now is wayting ye Returne of Said Spry from Maryland with a Shallop in his Service. He goes by the name of Robert Garrett, is a thick well Sett man, neare forty years old, short darke haire, a flat Nose, & his under jaw overjetts his upper Lipp. I have with ye Advice of her Ma'tys hon'ble Councill here, Sent the Bearer Major John Freeman Express on this Service to desire You will issue out Your Warrants as Secretly as may be, that he may be taken & delivered up to this Governm't, which will Send a Shallop for him & pay the Messenger on Notice given. He is a notorious Villain and has made many Escapes from the Sherriffs, and others who have had him in Custody; Therefore pray You will give particular Charge for his being well Secured if apprehended.

S'r. Your Justice and kindness herein will be a great Service to this her Ma'tys Government, which at present is made very Uneasye & put to greate Charge by this Villain & his Accomplices. You may depend on any thing Wee can be Serviceable to her Ma'tys Colony of Virginia. You may freely Command

S'r

Your most oblidged assur'd humble Serv't

Jo: Seymour.

S'r. Please to take Notice in y'r Warrt' that the person apprehending & delivering Clarke to those authorized to receive him by this Governm't shall receive as a Reward twenty pounds Sterl. which I promise to see them payd.

The inclosed l'res are all come to my hands for Col. Not without any Box.

Maryland Aprill 5th 1707.

[Endorsed]

Gov'r Seymours lett'r Apr: 5th 1707. Rec'd 10th of Aprill, 1707, from ye Govern'r of Maryland.

PETITION FOR PASS TO LEAVE VIRGINIA, 1708.

To her Ma'tys most Hon'ble Councill of State in Virg'a

William Timley most Humbly Sheweth

That Whereas by ye Laws of this Collony It is Enacted y't no master of a Ship or Vessell Shall Export or carry out of this Collony any p'son or p'sons (under certain penaltys) but what shall first Obtaine a pass Signed by ye Secretary or his Deputy w'ch pass shall be granted to him or them y't shall Obtaine a Certificate (from ye Clerk of ye County Court ye p'son requiring ye pass shall be a Resident in) of his publication of Departure at ye Court House dore of ye said County Or that shall give bond and Security for his pass.

Now So it is y't Yo'r Honors humble petitioner not having ye Benefitt of his goods & Chattels Rights & Credits to Oblige as Security for his Departure hath Published his Intentions of departure & Obtained a Certificate thereof as ye Law Directs & Demanding his Pass of McChichly Corbin Thacker Deputed for passes in York River is Denyed ye Same by the Secretary & his Deputy aforesaid not showing any reasons. But denying a Copy of ye Caveat if any Entered all w'ch denyall as yo'r peticoner conceives is a Denyall of ye Subject his Rights & Priviledges And therefore most Humbly prays relieſe from Yo'r Honors herein

And as in Duty Bound shall pray

[Endorsed]

Pet'n of Wm. Timley, ——— 1708.

PETITION OF THE VISITORS AND OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE TO GOVERNOR JENNINGS.

To the hon'ble Edmund Jennings Esq'r. President and the hon'ble Council of State.

The Visitors and Governors of the College of William and Mary humbly Represent

That whereas the Gen'll Assembly thought fitt to grant to the said College an Imposition on all Skins and furrs exported out of this Colony which Imposition is one of the most Consid'ble branches of the Revenue of the said College & arises by a trade for many years carryed on by the Southern and Western Indians. The said Trustees have with equal grief and surprise received information that the Government of Carolina have lately taken upon them to interrupt that Trade first by seizing the effects of the Traders and now by laying heavy dutys equal to a prohibition on their Commoditys under pretence that the Indians with whom we Trade live within the bounds of their Charter.

The said Visitors and Governors think themselves oblieged to rep'sent to ye Hon'rs that the Indians with whom the said Trade is carryed on are not under the Government of Carolina. That consequently they have no power to impose dutys on Commoditys carryed thither or from thene. That the laying dutys on European Commoditys exported through any plantation to another hath never been encouraged and we hope will not in this Case. That the goods vended in this Trade being Course Cloaths, Guns, hatchets beads powder and shott and other European Commoditys which the Inhabitants of this Colony import directly from England, the Consumption of those kind of Merchandize will be considerably lessened if our Trade be interrupted and Carolina permitted to engross all since tis well known they have a constant Clandestine . . . . Currasoa & St. Thomas and import European goods from thence besides they have not such Convenience of shiping from England as the Inhabitants of this Colony have to furnish them with Supplys by which means it is that they neither export from England such quantitys nor can afford to sell them so Cheap And since it is the interest of Brittain to encourage that Trade which exports most of the british Manufactures. The said Trustees humbly hope that by Yo'r hon'rs favourable

Representation of this Trade to the Lords Comm'rs for Trade, the unwarrantable encroachments of the Government. . . . . .a Check and that the Indians Trade so much for the interest of England and beneficial for this Country, and so necessary for the support of the College will be encouraged and left open to all the Inhabitants of this Colony as hath been usual heretofore.

[Endorsed]

Representacon from the Gov'rs of the College. 1708.

RELIGIOUS DIFFERENCES BETWEEN GEORGE WALKER[5] AND WIFE.

. . . . . 24th, 1708.

To The Honer'le The president And Councill Geo: Walker Humbly Sheweth.

That Mr. Wm. Robinson Clarke of the Honer'le Councill was pleased to Give me Notice that on the Consideration y'r Honers had on the petition presented to y'r Honers against me which Said petition Seems to Be from my wife y'r Honers was pleased to make an order that on Wensday morning Next Both my wife and my Selfe Shuld apear Before y'r Honers In Councell: But y'r petitioner knowing the weeknes and tendernes of her Body and her Incapacety of takeing Such a Jorney as only feareing her not be to Be able to Go through Such a troble and tharefore I Rather Chouse to Lett her have her Choice wheather She will Be willing to take the troble of

---

[5] George Walker of Elizabeth City county, had married Anne, daughter of the celebrated George Keith, at a time when she, like her father, was a Quaker. As is well known George Keith became a minister of the established church, a missionary from the society for the propagation of the Gospel, and a bitter antagonist of his old faith. His daughter changed with him, but George Walker, less changeable in his beliefs, remained a Quaker. See *William & Mary Quarterly*, IX 127, 128, for extracts from the Council Journal in regard to this matter, from the Journals of George Keith and Samuel Bownas, and a notice of the Walker family. George Wythe, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a grandson of George and Anne Walker.

Coming Before y'r Honers, or wheather She will Be willing to Submit to the Substance of Such a Judgment as I Dout not but y'r Honers will Be willing to Give in this afair the Substance of which I have Drawn up Redy to produce to y'r Honers the method and form I frely Submit to y'r Honers of the S'd Judgment which I hope y'r Honers when Considered will willingly Grant and if She Excepts the Said Judgment and will abide By it what Ever is past I will forgit and Remember No more and tho I Canot forward her in the Religion I am not of my Self yett I will never Hinder her from Exerciseing it her Selfe in w't nature. She pleasis: and if She had Rather take the troble to Be farther Heard Before y'r Honers I Shall Be Redy and willing to apear according to the S'd order I am advised of. But I Do assure y'r Honers its Not out any feare of her or anything She Can Do against me Before y'r Honers that Induces me to Give her this Choice but the Love I have had for her and the unability of her Body and I have No Dout but if Now more Busey in thare Nibours Maters then Carefull of thare own be two oficeious in this mater She will Redyly Comply with yo. Judgment I Desier; I Remain willing to Be Serviceable to y'r Honers Whilst I am

G. WALKER.

[Endorsed]

George Walkers pet'n & proposals April 1708.

[The signature is in a different hand from the rest of the paper and is the large bold hand noticed as that of many of the educated men.]

[Enclosure]

W'msBurgh Apr'll The 25th, 1708.

Ann Walker. This Day was Exibited to us in Councell a petition which S'd petition we take to Be from yo and accordingly we have had y'r husband this Day Before us in Councell to answare the Said petition upon hereing of which he only Desiers to have that athorety over his Childr. that properly Belongs to Every Christian man: that is to Bring up his Childr. in whatever Christian Religion he may Be of that is priveliged

By our Christian Laws: and it Seems to be hard that any person w't ever Shall Indever or undertake to prevart or persuad any Mans Children against the Instructions and admonitions of the father: y'r husband Seems to Be very Willing to Give yo all manner of Liberty to Injoy y'r Religion provided yo Leave the Instruction of all his Children to him and that yo will Not Cause them to Read any Books Exept the Scripture but Such as he alows of and that yo forbare to Incense and persuad any of his Children against his Religion as Long as he professes to Be a Christian and Continews in the Exercise of it and also forbare to Interprat or Expound any part or portian of Scripture to any of his Children without his Leave or advice if he be willing to Expound Such portions as may hapen to Com in Dispute or that any of his Children may Desier to Be Informed in: We tharefore as y'r freinds Not Being Willing to Give further troble: if y'r husband will Give yo Liberty to Injoy y'r Religion without Interuption: he ought to have all the Liberty above Desiered: But if yo Can prove that he is Not a Christian and So Consequently Not within the virge of our Christian Laws then we are willing to heare yo on Wensday Morning Next but wee Shuld be Glad yo Could Be Reconcilled without Such procedings.

[Endorsed]

Answer by Gov'r & Council to Mrs. Walker's Petition.

COL. CHURCHHILL'S EXCUSE.

Pine top, ye 7th September, 1709.

Hon'ble S'r.

Last Night I Rec'd yours, And am Sorry to tell you that I Cant possibly Wait on you on Monday next, I Must Beg yo'r Honors Pardon and Excuse. I have been So Delayd all this Sumer by fair pr'tences w'ch has put my Business much behind hand, and the Ships now hurrying away that puts me to a great Strait that I have not an hour to Spare.

I had a Letter at Our Court from mr Perry of the 3d May

wherein he Saith Coll Hunter told him he had ye promise of a Man of Warr to attend him As Soon as he was Ready.

I am w'th great Respects your
Hon'rs most Hum'ble Servant
W. CHURCHHILL.[6]

[Addressed]

To The Hon'ble Edmond Jenings Esq'r. Her Maj'tys President of Virginia.
These

[Endorsed]

Cott. Churchils Excuse. 1709.

PETITION OF THOMAS MORGAN, &c., 1709.

Virginia sc't.

To the Hono'ble the President and Councell of State Thomas Morgan, John Winter, John Magenis & George Wood most humbly

Shew

That whereas they being ye persons belonging to the Brigantine Sea flower that have been Comitted to & layn in Goal Some time past for Some misdemeanors alledged against them to be by them Comitted on board of s'd Brigantine are Sorry for what they have done amiss and humbly Submit them Selves to yo'r honours to doe with them what to you shall seem meet assureing yo'r hono'rs that if you will be pleased

---

[6] William Churchill, who was born at North Aston, Oxfordshire, England (as stated in his will) about 1650, and died in Virginia in November 1710, came to the Colony as early as 1674. He settled in Middlesex county and became a man of wealth and prominence. He was appointed to the Council in 1705. He married Oct. 5, 1703, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Armistead of Gloucester county, and widow of Ralph Wormely, of "Rosegill," Middlesex. There were two seats of the Churchills in Middlesex, "Bushy Park," on the Rappahannock, and "Wilton" on the Pianketank. For account of the family see *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, VII, 186–188, VIII, 47–50, 200–202, IX, 246–249; X, 39–44. The arms of the family as shown by old seals and silver plate, are *sa. a lion ramp. ar. debruised with a bendlet gu. crest: out of a ducal coronet or, a demi lion ramp. ar.*

to admitt them to their Stations on board ye s'd Brigatine they will to ye utmost of their power Serve Her majesty & the Country therein or otherwise as you shall think fit.

JOHN MAGENIS
THOMAS MORGAN.
JOHN WINTER.
his
GEORGE X WOOD.
mark

June 2d, 1709.

[Endorsed]

Prisoners petition, 1709.

PETITION OF HENRY CARY IN REGARD TO THE GOVERNOR'S HOUSE,[7] 1709.

To the Honorable Edmond Jenings Esquire ye P'sident of his Majesties Councell of Virginia & to . . . . of y'r Honorable Councell Henry Cary moste sheweth.

That whareas your Petetinor was ordered and Empowered by ye late Generall Assembly to build a dwelling house & out houses for ye Quens Govornor have acordingly used ye utmost of my Endevor to performe ye same & have bueilt & almost finished ye Kitchen & Carryed up ye wall & raysed ye roffe of ye Dwelling house & Covored itt with planks & layed on ye lead upon ye flatt of ye roffe & whare as ye s'd Assembly ordered ye s'd house to be Covored with stone slate which was sent for accordingly & are Com in butt are soe broke in Coming y't not two thirds of them are fitt for use & those y't are fitt Cannot mett with or here of any workeman y't under-

[7] At the session of October 1705 the General Assembly directed that a brick house, fifty-four feet in length, and forty-eight in breadth, inside measurement, two stories with a cellar, should be built as a residence for the Governors. Henry Cary was appointed overseer of the work (*Hening* III 285.) At the session of Oct. 1710 as the house had not been finished, another appropriation was made, with provision for gardens and house furniture, and Henry Cary again made overseer (*Ib.* III, 482.)

stands how to lay them soe y't ye house is still uncovored onely with planks which is not suffishant to make itt tite & soe Consequently ye timber worke will receave much Damadg by ye raine y't Come in doe therefore most humbley pray y't your Honors will please to take ye s'd bueilding into your Considderation & Give such directions therein as you think fitt.

[Endorsed]

Mr. Henry Cary, 16th April, 1709.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

English Records Relating to Virginia.*

It has been deemed useful to collect some of the abstracts and notices of papers relating to Virginia which are scattered through the numerous volumes of the reports of the English Historical Manuscripts Commission. Their entries not only give valuable facts; but show the student where documents are. From report on the manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth, Vol. II, London, 1895. The pages given are those of the reports. The notes are by the Editor of this magazine.

Virginia.

[1676] Paper endorsed: Copy of the 6th Article of Additional Instructions to the Commissioners of Virginia: "You shall declare void and null all the proceedings of the late Assembly wherein the said Nathaniel Bacon and his Accomplices were pardoned and force and violence offered to the Assembly."

[The Assembly referred to was that held under Bacon's influence in June, 1676.]

Virginia.

[1676] Paper endorsed: Copy of the 6th Article of the Propositions

---

*In addition to papers relating only to Virginia some others have been included which refer to the Colonies in general.

of the Inhabitants of Virginia, respecting a new charter "That there shall be no Tax or Imposition laid on the People of Virginia but by their own consent."

[The clause here quoted from the charter asked for by the Virginia agents in 1675-6, was actually included in a draft to which the English government had given its consent, but was omitted from the charter granted after the news of Bacon's Rebellion was received. This charter seems to have been entirely ignored by Virginia.]

The Church of England in America.

[Not dated. About 1700.] Paper headed, "The Case of His Majesty's Subjects, Members of the Church of England in America." Detrimental effect the want of Bishops has upon the Church of England in America. Desirability of appointing them. Archbishop Tennson's approbation of the scheme gives 1,000l towards completing it.

2 1-3 pages

Endorsed: The case of Members of the Church of England in America.

Page 2

[An American Episcopate was frequently a subject of discussion among the friends of the English Church. As early as the reign of Charles II. there was an abortive attempt to send a bishop to Virginia and it is stated that at sometime in Clarendon's administration one Alexander Murray was even nominated, but the scheme fell through (Anderson's *Colonial Church*, II, 569). In 1709, Dean Swift had hopes of becoming Bishop of Virginia (ib. III., 127.) The violent controversy which was caused throughout the colonies about 1771, by a proposition for an American bishop is well known.]

Lord Dartmouth* to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

1712, August 21. Whitehall; expressing the Queen's displeasure at prisoners being sent home "in custody from the Plantations, without any evidence of their Crimes." The Board to write to the Governors requesting them not to send any more prisoners without full proofs of their guilt.

Copy 1 page

(Page 3)

Virginia.

1728, December 10. Francis Fane. Reports to the Lords Commissions of Trade and Plantations. Consideration of an Act passed in

* William Legge, Earl of Dartmouth, then Secretary of State.

Virginia laying a duty on imported Slaves and appointing a treasurer. "The first Act of this kind which met with an opposition from the Merchants of Great Britain was passed in the year 1723, and laid the same duty 40s. a head upon all Negroes imported into Virginia." Its effect upon the trade of Virginia. Two reasons why the Act is not fit to be passed into a law.

Copy 5 3-4 pages

Endorsed: Copy of Mr. Fane's Report upon an Act passed in Virginia, 30th March, 1728, for laying a duty upon Slaves imported, &c. (Page 5) (No. 1).

[Francis Fane was a commissioner for trade. It has been sometimes stated that the colonial legislature of Virginia passed many acts—twenty-three has been specified as the number—attempting to check the slave trade by a high duty on imported slaves, and that, through the influence of English merchants with the home government all of these praiseworthy attempts had proved futile. This statement except as regards the last five or six years of English rule in America is entirely incorrect. No doubt the merchants opposed these Acts; but there is equally no doubt but that until 1769 they were allowed.

The Act made in May, 1723, laying a duty on imported slaves appears only by the title in Hening IV., 118. At the session of Assembly begun Feb. 1st, 1727-8, a similar act was passed, and this too has been only preserved in the title (Hening IV., 182.) This is the act which was under Fane's consideration. In May, 1732, a third law imposing a duty on slaves was enacted (ib. IV., 317.) It would appear from the preamble to this act that the King had instructed the governors not to pass any such law unless the duty was paid by the buyer. This last act was evidently approved by the English government for it was continued by another passed in 1734 (ib. IV, 394), and again with alterations, in 1736 (ib. IV, 469.) Similar acts were passed in 1738 (ib. V, 28); 1740 (ib. V, 92); 1742 (ib. V, 160); 1745 (ib. V, 318); 1752 (ib. VI, 217); 1753 (ib. VI, 353); 1755 (ib. VI, 466.) In 1759, the duty on slaves is referred to as still in effect (ib. VII, 388.) The duty was continued by acts passed in 1766 (ib. VIII, 190), and 1769 (ib. VIII, 336.) It would appear that the duty had usually been five per cent. *ad valorem;* but during the French and Indian war and later, additional duties were laid by other acts for raising a revenue until at one time they reached twenty per cent. At last the efforts of the English merchants interested in the slave trade were successful. The act of 1769 was vetoed by the King and instructions were sent to the governors not to pass any more. Professor S. C. Mitchell, of Richmond College, who a year or two ago, examined the original act of 1769 in the Public Record Office, states that it bears an endorsement

recommending that it be disapproved on account of the opposition of the Bristol merchants. In spite of the royal disapproval the Virginia Assembly continued to pass similar acts in hope that there might be a change of opinion on the part of the English government. The Assembly was now also awake to the cruelty of the slave trade and to the danger to the Colony and the damage to its interests which would be caused by the introduction of great numbers of slaves. The act of 1772 (Hening VIII, 530), was undoubtedly intended to check importation as it laid the heavy duty of £5 *per capita*. The object of the House of Burgesses was shown by the resolution adopted March 20th, of that year, expressing the feeling of the House in regard to the inhumanity of the slave trade, and the great danger of allowing the number of negroes in the Colony to increase. A committee composed of Benjamin Harrison, Archibald Cary, Edmund Pendleton, R. H. Lee, R. C. Nicholas, and Richard Bland, was appointed to draw up an address to the King setting forth the views expressed in the resolution and praying that he would consent to laws which would check "So very pernicious a commerce" as the slave trade. This address was reported in the 31st and appears in the journal under that date. The address was read before the King in Council, January 23d, 1773; but the request so earnestly made was not granted.]

Rank and Precedence in America.

1760, December 17. St. James's. Copy of Royal Warrant for settling the Rank and Precedence in America Per W. Pitt.

2 3-4 pages (page 11)

[This warrant was probably published in America at the time, but no instance of it has been seen. After the arrival of Lady Dunmore, in Virginia, in 1774, it seemed to be desired that society should have more regular form, so there was published in the Virginia Gazette of May 26th, the following: "Rules of Precedency, *compared and adjusted from the several Acts and Statutes made and provided in England for the settlement of the Precedency of men and women in* America, by Joseph Edmondson, *Mowbray Herald.*

Governor of the Colony or Province.....Governor's wife
President of the Council.....his wife
Counsellors.....their wives
Speaker of the Commons House of Assembly.....his wife
Chief Justice.....his wife
Treasurer.....his wife
Associate Judges.....their wives
Baronets.....their wives

Attorney General.....his wife
Judge of the Admiralty.....his wife
Secretary of the Colony or Province.....his wife
Gentlemen of the Assembly.....their wives
Mayor.....his wife
Aldermen.....their wives
Members of the Corporation.....their wives

The Gentlemen of the Assembly, Crown Officers, &c., of any particular Colony, or Province, have no other Rank out of their Colony or Province, than what belongs to them in their private Capacity as Men.

The Widow of a late Governour has not any Precedence, as such.

A Governour of our Colony, or Province, or his Wife, coming into another Colony hath not in that Colony where they visit any Precedency above this Rank in private Life.

All Captains in the Navy, or Army, only rank as Esquires."

VIRGINIA.

N. D. [1765, June 5, covering letter.] Four Resolutions of the House of Burgesses. Signed John Randolph.

Copy 1, *folio page*

Endorsed: Virginia. Resolution of the House of Burgesses in Virginia relative to the privileges of the people of that Colony. In Lt. Gov'rns letter of June 5, 1765. Read.

(Page 15)

[This was an official copy of Henry's famous resolutions attested by John Randolph, clerk of the House of Burgesses. A copy was also sent by the Committee of Correspondence to Montague, the agent for Virginia. See this magazine IX, 355-360; X, 8-13.]

VIRGINIA.

[1765, June 18.] "A gentleman in Philadelphia to his friend in this town [Newport], dated last Tuesday, 18 June, 1765." Newspaper cutting, being an item quoted from the "Newport Mercury," 24 June, 1765, encloses the Resolves of the Virginia Assembly on debating the Stamp Act. Gives six Resolutions relative to taxation of the Colony, which being so extraordinary, the Governor, on hearing of them, dissolved the Assembly. [Three of the resolutions quoted in this letter are the same as those entered above.]

(Page 15)

[The six resolutions which were generally published in American newspapers were those offered by Henry. As is well known, only

four were finally adopted by House. Campbell (History of Virginia, p. 541, note) states that the two resolutions which did not pass were not offered by Henry.]

Reverend J. [I.] William Giberne to Lord Dartmouth,* 1765, December 19. Sabine Hall in Richmond County on Rappahannock River, Virginia. Congratulations upon his Lordships recent appointment. Grateful rememberance of past favors. The writer's present condition suffers from the distress of the Colony.

Autograph letter signed, 3 quarto pages (Page 27)

Endorsed: Rev. Mr. Gibberne.

[Rev. Isaac William Giberne was minister of Lunenburg parish Richmond Co., from 1762, until he was incapacitated by old age. From an inscription in a prayer-book, once his property, it appears that he was the nephew of a Bishop of Durham. He is stated to have been a man of learning and of great goodness of heart and Christian benevolence. His social talents made his home "Belleville," near Warsaw, Richmond Co., a most attractive place. (Meade's Old Churches, &c., II, 179-180.) He married a daughter of Moore Fauntleroy, of the same county but left no issue. Two of his letters, one bearing his armorial seal, are in the collection of this Society.]

Reverend J. [I.] William Gibberne to Lord Dartmouth, 1766, May 30. Sabine Hall, Richmond, Virginia: Expresses the admiration of the Americans for the Earl of Dartmouth. Festivities on account of the repeal of the Stamp Act. Colonel Randolph intends sending a young eaglet with a pair of summer ducks.

Autograph letter signed, 2 quarto pages

With this is placed an autograph draft of Lord Dartmouth's reply, not dated, expressing his pleasure at the confidence of the Virginians in the integrity of the present administration, and acknowledging the receipt of the eagle.

Endorsed: Rev. Mr. Geberne, Virginia, 30 May, 1766. (Page 42.)

[The news of the repeal of the Stamp Act in March, 1766, reached Williamsburg on May 2d. The intelligence was celebrated at Norfolk and Williamsburg by balls and illuminations and by festivities throughout the country.]

Colonel John Randolph to Lord Dartmouth.

1766, June 15. Williamsburg, Virginia,—Concerning a young eagle and other birds he is sending his lordship.

Autograph letter signed, 1 quarto page

* William Legge, Earl of Dartmouth, Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1770-75.

On the reverse of the letter is a draft of Lord Dartmouth's reply, not dated, returning thanks for the birds.

Endorsed: Col. Randolph, Virginia, June 15, 1766.

(Page 45)

[John Randolph, afterwards attorney general, and loyalist, who went to England. Gifts of Virginia animals and birds were frequent evidences of esteem during the Colonial period.]

Gregory Family, &c.

(CONTINUED)

II. James Gregory[2] was born on the 10th of March, 1752. He married Mary Wynns, the daughter of Col. Benjamin Wynns, and Margaret Pugh, and lived in Gates County, N. C. Mary Wynns was born on the 8th day of November, 1775. Her mother, Margaret Pugh, was the daughter of Col. Francis Pugh and Pheribee Savage, of Bertie. Col. Francis Pugh, of Bertie, left a will dated July 5th, 1733, which was probated in May court, 1736, and is of record in the office of the Secretary of the State of North Carolina, at Raleigh. He left surviving him his wife, son John, son Thomas and son Francis in esse, and daughters Margaret and Mary. Margaret married, as stated above, Col. Benjamin Wynns; his daughter Mary married James Luten on the 31st May, 1730. His son, Thomas, was the distinguished Col. Thomas Pugh of the Revolution. He was appointed Lieutenant Col. by the Assembly which met at Hillsboro, in 1775; and was also a delegate from Bertie to the State Congress that assembled at Halifax on the 12th of November, 1776, which formed the State Constitution. Pheribee Pugh, the mother of Margaret Pugh, and the widow of Francis Pugh, married Thomas Barker, of Edenton, a distinguished lawyer and a man of great wealth and prominence, and had by him one child, Elizabeth Barker, who married Col. William Tunstall, of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Peyton Randolph, of Williamsburg, Virginia, was the guardian of this Elizabeth Barker; and it is supposed that through her mother she was related to the Randolphs of Virginia. See what is said by Mr. Hathaway in the North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vo. 2, No. 3, page 477. Thomas Barker afterwards married Mrs. Penelope Hodgson, nee Pagett, but had no issue by her. He left a will. Col. Thomas Pugh, mentioned above, and his son William Pugh and Samuel Johnson were his executors, and his will was witnessed by Blake Baker, Thomas Iredell and Will Blair.

Col. Benjamin Wynns had by his wife, Margaret Pugh, another child, Thomas Wynns; of him, Wheeler, in his history of North Carolina, page 209, says: "General Thomas Wynns was born, lived and

died in Hertford county. He was a planter by profession, of active, energetic mind, unspotted integrity, and of great personal worth. He lived near Winston at the ferry called Barfield. As early as 1787, he was a member of the House of Commons, and for many years after a member of the Senate. He was elected, in 1802, a member of Congress from Edenton District, in which capacity he served until 1807." He married Susan Maney, daughter of ——— Maney and Elizabeth Baker, daughter of Henry Baker[3] and Caty Booth and sister of Lawrence Baker, but left no children.

Col. Benjamin Wynns, after the death of his wife, Margaret Pugh, married a Miss Baker, a daughter of Henry Baker,[3] and Caty Booth, a sister of Col. Lawrence Baker, and had by her one child, William Wynns, whose descendants are shown by another paper which I have.

Benjamin Wynns was appointed Colonel by the North Carolina Congress, which met at Halifax, April 4th, 1776.

James Gregory[2] was senator from Gates County in the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1780 and 1781. He died in 1802, leaving surviving him his wife, Mary, and the following children:

1st. Ann Gregory, born March 3rd, 1782, who married Dr. Charles W. Harvey on October 28th, 1800, and died on the 28th of May, 1805, leaving surviving an only child, James Gregory Harvey, who married Ann Woolford, and left issue.

2nd. Margaret Gregory, born January 1st, 1785, who married Joseph Dickerson, of Winston, N. C., and afterward Dr. Isaac Pipkin. She had no children by her first husband, but had by her last, one child, Eleanor, who married William Muse, of U. S. N., and had by him one child, William, who died young, unmarried.

3rd. Mary Wynns Gregory, born March 17th, 1787, married Dr. John Burgess Baker, son of Lawrence Baker and Maria Baker, daughter of Rev. Thomas Burgess, of Halifax County, and had the following children: William James Baker, Annie Mary Baker, Richard B. Baker, Susan Jane Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker. Major William J. Baker married Sarah F. Collins, a sister of Ann Lucretia Collins, who married my uncle, Dr. Andrew Boykin Woodley, of Four Square, Isle of Wight County, mother of Dr. Joseph R. Woodley, and who subsequently married John Nash. Major W. J. Baker and his wife are deceased, leaving issue. Annie M. Baker married Dr. Edward Neal. Dr. Neal is dead, but his wife is still living and has children. Dr. Richard B. Baker married Nannie Taylor Johnson: is still living and has issue. Susan J. Baker married Thomas Newsom Myrick, and is living and has issue. General Lawrence Simmons Baker married Lizzie Earl Henderson, both living, and on the 13th of March, 1905, celebrated their golden wedding. They have three children, Alexander,

Stuart and Lizzie, living. Their oldest son, William T. Baker, married Susan Green Hodges, daughter of W. Henry Harrison Hodges and Mary A. Griswald. They are both dead, leaving two boys, their only children, William Hodges Baker and Lawrence Simmons Baker, Jr.

4th. Josiah Gregory, son of James and Mary Gregory, was born on the 27th of April, 1791, and married Catherine Spencer, and left the following children: Margaret Ann, who married Thomas Garrison, Mary Elizabeth, who married William Goodman, and Jane Adelaide, who married James Clark, all of whom have left issue.

5th. Jane Adelaide Gregory, daughter of James and Mary Gregory, was born in Gates County, N. C., on the 11th of January, 1794. She married first, Dr. Richard Baynham Gregory, of Gloucester County, Virginia, and had by him three children: Richard John Gregory, who married Martha Ann Griswald and had one child, Richard Baynham Gregory, who died without issue; Mary Ann Gregory, who married Rev. Thomas Hume and left issue; and Francis Elizabeth Gregory, who married Dr. William Collins and has left issue. Mr. Jane Adelaide Gregory married second, General John Hodges, of Hodges Ferry, Norfolk County, Virginia, and had by him three children; James Gregory Hodges, Emma Adelaide Hodges and Margaret Jane Hodges. Dr. James Gregory Hodges married Sallie A. F. Wilson, daughter of W. H. Wilson and Ellen Keeling. He was Colonel of the 14th Virginia Infantry and was killed at the stone fence in Pickett's charge, on the 3rd day of July, 1863, in the battle of Gettysburg. He left surviving him, his wife and two young boys, William Wilson Hodges and John Nelson Hodges, both have since died after arriving to manhood, unmarried. His widow is still living. Emma Adelaide Hodges is still living. Margaret Jane Hodges, on the 28th of June 1866, married the writer; only one child was born unto them, James Gregory Crocker, born on the 19th of February, 1868, and died on the 12th of August, 1868. She departed this life on the 25th of July, 1896. Her mother died June 17th, 1873.

6th. Thomas Wynns Gregory, son of James and Mary Gregory, was born February 21st, 1796. Dr. Thomas Wynns Gregory married, on the 18th of November, 1829, Mary Eure, whose maiden name was Mary Tillery. He died in Halifax County, N. C., on the 4th of December, 1869, leaving issue. As to his descendants, see letter of his son, John T. Gregory, dated May 2nd, 1896, among my papers.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

CORBIN.—In the Church at Malvern, Worcestershire, Eng., is a tomb with the following epitaph: "Margaret late wife of William

Lygon esq., and only child of Thomas Corbyn esq. Obit. 21 Oct. 1699, aetat 42. William Lygon, who died in 1720, married Margaret daughter and heir of Thomas Corbyn de Hallend, Com. Warwick." She was born April 11, 1658, married Aug 7, 1688, and died Oct. 26, 1699. Nash's *Worcestershire.*

Mrs. Lygon was descended from the elder brother of Henry Corbin, ancestor of the Virginia family.

Folliott.—Nash's *History of Worcestershire,* II, 258 &c., gives a pedigree of the family of Folliott of Pirton, in that county, from which the following is extracted: Francis Folliott [16] (16th in descent) married Avis, daughter of Thomas Tracey, of North Piddle, and had a son John,[17] who married Eleanor, daughter and heir of John More, of Dunclent, and had a son Thomas,[18] of Pirton, who married Katherine, daughter of Sir William Lygon, of Madresfield, and had a son Sir John[19] Folliott, Knight, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Aylmer, Bishop of London.

Fosters *Oxford Matriculations,* shows that Edward Folliott, son of John of Naunton, Worcester, militis matriculated at Hart Hall, Oxford, April 13, 1632, aged 22; B. C. L. Nov. 24, 1632, incorporated at Cambridge 1632, rector of Alderton, Northants, 1634, until sequestered by the Paliamentary Committee. His father was knighted June 10, 1603. Henry Folliott, brother to this Sir John, was created in 1619, Baron Folliott of Ballyshannon Co. Donegal, Ireland.

There can be no doubt it seems, that the Rev. Edward Folliott here referred to, was the same as the one who was the minister of York Parish, Virginia, from 1652 to 1690. He left two daughters: 1, Elizabeth, who married first Josias Moody or Mode, and secondly Capt. Charles Hansford; 2, Mary, married first Dr. Henry Power, secondly John Seal. See *William & Mary Quarterly,* IV, 125, 127; VII, 61. They have many descendants.

Sir John, the father of Rev. Edward, was Sir John, [19] of the pedigree from Nash.

Notes From the Spotsylvania County Records.

Bond of William Stanard, as Sheriff of Spotsylvania, Sept. 7, 1802.

Will of Elizabeth H. Stanard, dated Nov. 7, 1817. Proved March 2, 1818. All estate to daughters, Virginia, Ann, Elizabeth and Columbia, and sons Eaton and Franklin. As all of her other Children had received from their father, in his life time, property to a large amount, she now gives them nothing, except to her son William

her "long easy sitting" chair, and her silver caster, and to her daughter Sarah two silver ladles. Friend Robert Mackey of Fredericksburg, executor. [She was widow of William Stanard, of "Roxbury," Spotsylvania, and daughter of Edward Carter, of "Blenheim," Albemarle.]

UNDERHILL.—In the Church of St. Swithin, city of Worcester, now taken down, were the epitaphs of John Underhill, Sr., 1683, aged 86, and Winifred, his wife, December 17, 1669, aged 72; of Josias Underhill, July 10, 1703, aged 67, and of several of his children between 1667 and 1693. —*Nash's Worcestershire.*

At "Ringfield," York county, Va., are fragments of a tomb, which read as follows:

"Here lyeth ye Body of
Capt. John Underhill ———
——— Felgates Creek
—— of the Citie of Worcester
in England."

The tomb had armorial bearings, now too much effaced to be made out.

This Capt. Underhill died in 1650. For notice of his will, &c., see *William and Mary Quarterly*, II, 85; III, 270; VI, 126.

NEWTON.—In the Visitation of Derbyshire, 1663, *Genealogist, 1st Series*, Vol. 2, p. 393, is the following pedigree, which may be a clue to the ancestry of the Newtons of Norfolk:

Thos. Newton de Chadsden=
|
Thom. of ye same=
|
Thomas, of Doffield, aet. 30, 1662. | George.

Arms: *Sa. two shinbones in saltire, arg.* Crest: *A heathen king on his knees, delivering his sword with the point towards him.*

PUNISHMENT FOR ARSON, BY A SLAVE, 1780.

Augusta county, Virginia.

[Arson was, of course, punishable with death, but the authority for decapitation does not appear.]

Order Book No. 17, page 186, Clerk's office, Augusta county, Va.

"At a Court of Oyer and Terminer held at Augusta Court house the 18th day of Feb'y, 1780 for the tryal of Violet a Negro Wench the property of Sampson Sawyers for feloniously burning her master's dwelling house on the night of the 4th inst.

Present Sampson Matthews William Bowyer Alexander St Clair Elijah McClenachan Joseph Bell and James Trimble.

The above named Violet was led to the barr and upon examination denied the fact wherewith she stands charged whereupon Rebecca Sawyers, James Sawyers John Crow and Nan a Negro Girl were sworn and examined as Witnesses touching the fact as also the examination of the said Violet taken and subscribed before James Trimble Gent. on consideration of which and of the circumstances relating to the crime the court are of opinion that she is guilty, and do accordingly order that she be hanged by the Neck until she be dead for the said fact on the fourth day of March next at or near the town of Stanton at twelve O'Clock at Noon and after she is cut down that her head be severed from her body by the neck and Stuck upon a pole in the public place near Staunton and the Court do adjudge the Value of the said Slave to One thousand eight hundred pounds [tobacco] which is ordered to be certified.

Then the Court arose.

(Signed) SAMP. MATTHEWS."

OWEN.—Wanted information of David Owen, the name of his wife and names of parents. He lived in Halifax county, Va., during the American Revolution. He had two sons, who were in the army. His daughter Elizabeth married Joseph Martin. I want also to learn the parentage of Joseph Martin. He moved to Illinois in 1820, and died the following year. He was accounted the richest man who came to Wayne county in early days, and he was greatly respected.

Mrs. E. M., No. 3608 Jackson street, Omaha, Neb.

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. Chilton, Washington, D. C.

(continued)

Court and Testamentary Business, 1648.

19 June. Edward Claxton sayth uppon his oath, th't Edw: Hudson did shoot a fayre Sow of Mr. Brent's uppon the Land of the s'd Mr. Brent in the Isle of Kent, about 3 weeks agoe, and th't upon the report of the gun, he this Dep't came up to him, & saw the s'd Hudson, sett his dog uppon the s'd Sow. And afterwards see him cutt the throate of the sow. And then Mr. Brent's folks comming in uppon the report of the gun and the cry of the sow, the s'd Hudson hid the sow in the marsh. And this Dep't went home w'th Hudson to Tho: Munday's howse, where the s'd Dep't heard the s'd Hudson tell the s'd Munday th't he had killed a sow, & th't Mr. Brent's folke come to him, & inquyred & sought, what he had killed: But for any thing he knew, the sow was not found. And next morning afore day the s'd Munday spoke to this Dep't to fetch the s'd sow home, to the s'd Munday's howse, who went not; But Hudson went, & came home & sayd the sow was there. And the next night the said Dep't and Hudson brought the s'd sow to a branch of a Creeke neare Brownes, where the fores'd Munday & Jno. Goneere, had appointed to meete them, to help to bring the Sow home. Munday came not but Jno. Goneere came, & carryed one half of the s'd Sow, to the s'd Munday's howse, where the s'd Munday dressed it, & his wife held the light. And further his Dep't sayth th't when the s'd Hudson told the s'd Munday he had killed this Sow: He added th't hee wished hee had beene sick in his bed, when hee did it. And further he sayth not.

sig.

Edward Claxston.

Jurat. cora Gou'r.

The following extract from the Mercer Land Book, published in the *William and Mary College Quarterly*, January, 1905, shows that Giles Brent died in 1671, and that he made a will which was proved in the same year:

"Marlborough in Potomac Neck—

Col. Giles Brent, land granted him by patent, 26 Nov. 1654; part of land granted him by patent 20th Aug., 1651, which said patent the sd Giles Brent after the restoration of King Charles the second, procured to be renewed in his said Majesty's name by patent bearing date 20th November 1662. And the said Giles Brent dying in the year 1671, and having by

his will bearing date the last day of August and duly proved and recorded the 15th February in the same year (O. S.) devised to his son and heir, Giles Brent, etc. all of his lands, rights unto Lands, and reversion and Reversions of Lands any way due to him in either England, Virginia or Maryland and for want of such heirs then to his own right heirs, etc., to the right heirs of his honored Father, Richard Brent Esqr., deceased, anciently Lord of the Manor of Admington and Larkstoke in the County of Gloucestershire in England. By virtue of which devise the sd. Giles Brent, the son and his Issue has severally been seised of the sd. Neck of Land as tenants in Tail until the sd. William Brent, party to these presents to whom the same descended," &c.

From papers in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society it appears that one John Brook or Brock patented 300 acres of land in York County in 1637, and that by several conveyances this land had come to Mr. Jeremiah Harrison of York County, who by his will devised it to his wife Frances, who afterwards married Capt. Giles Brent, "lately deceased," and that by a conveyance from the said Frances before marriage the land was vested in the said Giles Brent. The petitioners stated that as the first patentee John Brock was an alien he could convey no title and so the land should escheat, and they asked the Governor to issue an order that the question of escheat should be tried. They stated that they did not wish to prejudice any ones title and accordingly had purchased the right of Giles Brent, Jr., son and heir of the said Capt. Brent on Nov. 20, 1674. Governor Berkely ordered the case to be tried which was done on Jan. 9th, 1674.

From one of the land grants it appears that Giles Brent and Frances (his second wife) had no issue.

In 1654 Mrs. Frances Harrison widow patented 1000 acres in Westmoreland Co., Va. * * * About the same time John Harrison patented 1000 acres in Westmoreland, which he leaves failing heirs to his sister Mrs. Frances Harrison, and failing her heirs to Giles Brent of "Peace" in Westmoreland Co., Va. (All this from the Virginia land books.) According to Burke's "Landed Gentry" Frances Harrison above mentioned, was sister of Thomas Whitgreaves of Moseley in Stafford County, England, who saved the life of Charles II after the battle of Worcester in 1651. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. III, No. 11, July, 1903.

The Will of Giles Brent.

In the Name of God Amen. I Giles Brent of the Retirement in Stafford County in Virginia Esquire contemplating the uncertainty of my time of death do ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following my body to the earth and my Soul I bequeath to the mercy of my Savior Christ all my wordly estate I appoint to my Executors to be disposed of as followeth to my daughter Mary Fitzherbert I give five ewes and a ram to my son and heir Giles Brent and to the

heirs of his body lawfully begotten I give for ever all my lands rights unto lands and reversions of lands any ways due to me in either England Virginia or Maryland and for want of such heirs then unto mine own right heirs and for want of such then to the right heirs of my Honored Father Richard Brent, Esquire, deceased *Antiently* Lord of the Mannors of Admington and Lark Stoke in the County of Gloucestershire in England after my debts paid I give all my goods moveable or immoveable whatsoever to be disposed of as followeth three thousand pounds of good tobacco with cask to be given by them my Executors unto pious use where and to whom they shall see fitt for which doing and how and to whom given I Will that to none else but God they shall be accountable. I also Will that to Mr. Edward Sanders they give four ewes and a ram and to John Howard four ewes and a ram. Executors of this my last Will and Testament I appoint my son Giles Brent and my Brother Richard Brent and my Brother William Brent both in England and as Attorneys in their Executorship untill my said Brothers shall otherwise order and I do appoint Mr. Edward Sanders and John Howard above mentioned both of Stafford County to be and to act and it is my Will that after my debts and my Legacies paid my said Executors stand possessed of all my goods and personal estate to the sole use of my son Giles Brent then to be delivered into his sole dispose when it shall please God that he hath arrived to the age of one and twenty years.

In witness unto this my within written last Will and Testament I have hereunto set my hand and seal this last day of August, Anno Domini, 1671.

The Will of Margaret Brent.

In The name of God Amen. I Margaret Brent of Peace in the County of Westmoreland in Virginia considering the casualtys of human life do therefore make this my last Will and Testament as followeth my soul I do bequeath to the mercies of my Savior Jesus Christ and my worldly estate to be disposed of by my Executors as followeth to my nephew George Brent I give all my rights to take up land in Maryland except those already assigned to my cousin James Clifton to my neice Clifton I give a cow and to my neece Elizabeth Brent I give a heifer; to Ann Vandan I give a cow calf; to my neece Mary Brent daughter of my Brother Giles Brent I give all my silver spoons which are six; to my nephew Richard Brent son of my brother Giles Brent I give my patent of lands at the Falls of Rappahanock River also my lease of Kent Fort Mannor in Maryland saving yet power to his Father my brother Giles Brent that if he shall like to do so he may sell said lease and satisfye to his son other where as he shall think fit in lands goods or money and in case of my said nephew Richard Brents death under age and without heirs of his body lawfully begotten his legacy thereto to go to his brother Giles Brent or his sister Mary Brent or to the heirs of my brother Giles Brent or otherwise as my said brother shall dispose it by his Deed

or last Will to my brother Giles Brent and to his heirs forever I give all my lands goods and chattles and all my estate real and personal and all that is or may be due to me in England Virginia Maryland or elsewhere still excepting the before disposed of in this my last will and Testament and I do appoint him my said Brother Giles Brent and his children Giles Brent Mary Brent and Richard Brent or such of them as are living at the time of my death the Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26th day of December, Anno Domini, 1663.

Giles Brent, son of Lieutenant Governor Giles Brent and his wife Mary, was born in Virginia about 1652 and died in Middlesex county Sept. 2, 1679. He married Mary, the daughter of George Brent and Marianna Peyton and sister of George Brent of Woodstock.

He received a commission from Nathaniel Bacon and accompanied him during his first expedition against the Indians, but upon Bacon being declared a traitor by Governor Berkeley raised a force of men to oppose him. His men deserted him, however, before any actual conflict took place and the expedition resulted in failure.

This Capt. [or Colonel] Brent is alluded to in a paper called "Our late Troubles in Virginia written in 1676 by Mrs. Ann Cotton of Q Creeke."

"Which Flagrant and Flagitious Act performed, he (Bacon) draws his men out of town and marcheth them over York River, at Tindell's Point, to find out Colonel Brent, who was advancing fast upon him from Potomack at the head of 1200 men, (as he was informed) with a design to raise Bacon's siege, from before the towne, or other ways to fight him, as he saw cause."

In a narative of the Indian and Civil Wars in Virginia in the years 1675 & 1676, Col. Brent is again mentioned "While he (Bacon) was sedulously contriving this affaire, one Capt. Potter arrives in post haste from Rappahannock, with news that Coll Brent was advancing fast upon him (with a resolution to fight him) at the head of 1000 men, what horses what foot, if he durst slay the commencement."

His men being ready and eager to fight the account goes on to state that: "Bacon had not marched above 2 or 3 days journey (and those but short ones too, as being loth to tire his labourers before they came to their worke) but he meets news in post hast, that Brent's men (not shoulders) were all running away, and left him to shift for himself—For they having heard that Bacon had beat the Governor out of the towne, they began to be afeard (if they should come within his reach) that he might beat them out of their lives, and so resolved not to come nere him." Colonel Brent "was mightily astonished at the departure of his followers, saying that they had forsaken the stoutest man and ruined the fairest estate in Virginia; which was by their cowardize or disaffection exposed to the mercy of the Baconians. But they being (as they thought)

more obliged to looke after their own concerns and lives, than to take notice either of his vallour or estate, or of their own credits, were not be rought upon by anything he could do or say, contrary to their own fancies."

"This business of Brent's having (like the hoggs the devil sheared) produced more noyse than wool Bacon according to summons meets the Gloster men at the Court House."

Deed from Giles Brent, son of Lieutenant Governor Giles Brent, to George Brent of Woodstock.

Know all men by these presents that I Giles Brent of Retirement in ye County of Stafford, Gent., for several Good Causes and Considerations me thereunto moving but more especially in Compliance with an obligation bearing date 28th of September 1671 wherein my Honoured Father Giles Brent since deceased and my Self Stand Justly bound to George Brent of Woodstock in the County aforesd. Gent. for a Valuable Consideration then received that I the Sd. Giles Brent Should make this Sale of Land herein Specified to him the Sd. George Brent when it should please God that I should arrive at the age of one & twenty years & being arrived att the aforesaid age Now Know Yee that I the aforesaid Giles Brent do bargain & sell to the aforesaid George Brent four hundred acres of Land Lying and being on the freshes of Potomac River in ye County aforesaid it being part of a greater dividend Containing Eighteen Hundred Acres Commonly Called and Known by the name of Puscattaway Neck, this sd. five hundred acres being the Northernmost part of the sd dividend bounded according to the bounds of the pattent by a parcell of Sunken Land & its other Courses as the pattent shall direct which said Land I the said Giles do from my Self my heirs Executors and Administrators Convey all my Rights title & Interest thereof to ye aforesaid George Brent his heirs & Assigns for Ever.

Secureing the same to him and them from any Claim that shall arise from by or under me the said five hundred acres together with all rights Immunities & privileges as Largely as on ye pattent is granted to me or of right do belong to me by law Custom Immunitie Instruction or otherwise as due share thereof according as the said five hundred acres stands in proportion with the said eighteen hundred I do as aforesaid convey, to the said George his heirs & assigns for ever. I do engage to acknowledge the Conveyance I have here made to him whenever Required in the Court of Stafford & further that if itt shall be found herein any Errors by false Othographie or otherwise I do hereby engage not to take advantage thereon this Writing being to all Intents & purposes to transfer all my Rights of the Said five hundred acres to the said George as aforesaid. IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this 5th of Aprill Anno 1673 & in the four & twentieth year of the Reign

of our Soveraign Charles ye second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King defender of the faith,

(sd) GILES BRENT [Seal].

Signed Sealed & delivered in presence of us,

Jno. Ecleston, Jno. Foulfham his 4 mark.

This sale of land was made by Mr. Edward Sanders Attorney of the said Mr. Giles Brent acknowledged to the said George Brent in Stafd. Court ye 9th of July 1673 and there Recorded.

Copia Vera Test

(sd) GEO. MASON C. S. C.

OCTOBER TERM 1737.

WILLIAM BRENT'S LESSEE AGAINST BENJAMIN TASKER.

Ejectment of a Tract of Land lying in the Isle of Kent in Queen Anne's County.

It appears from the special verdict found in the case, that the land in question was, on the 7th Sept., 1640, patented to Giles Brent, and from him descended to his son and heir Giles Brent who was during all the time of his life, an inhabitant and resident in the Colony of Virginia. That after his death the land descended to his son and heir Giles Brent, who always afterward was an inhabitant and resident in the same Colony, and there at about the age of 30 years, died intestate and without issue, whereby the land descended to his heir-at-law, William Brent, an infant of the age of 16 years, who then was and continued to be an inhabitant and resident in the said Colony of Virginia until he attained the age of 25 years, when he departed from thence and went to Great Britain, where he died intestate and without issue born, leaving his wife privily with child of William Brent, the lessor of the plaintiff, who was born three months after the death of his father, to-wit on the 6th March 1709. That the same William, from the time of his birth, has always been an inhabitant and resident of the Kingdom of Great Britain and the Colony of Virginia.

Judg't for Plff. Deft finally appealed to the King in Council.

In September, 1744, the Virginia Assembly passed an Act authorizing Peter Hedgman, Executor of the younger William Brent, to pay out of the rents and profits of his estate £300 sterling and interest which had been borrowed by the said Wm. Brent to prosecute an appeal before the Privy Council of England (which had been decided in his favor) for a large parcel of land in the Province* of Maryland.

Virginia Historical Magazine, II, p. 70.

William Brent, late of Virginia but in the Parish of St. James, Clark-

*Only such cases could be appealed to the King in Council as involved a sum of £300 or more.

enwell, Middlesex, deceased Administration 3 February 1707-10 to his relict Sara Brent. Note relative to Wm. Brent states that his widow married Rev. Alexander Scott of Stafford County.

Inscription on stone slab marking the tomb of Mrs. Sarah Scott, wife of Rev. Alexander Scott of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County. She was the widow of William Brent. The tomb is on the Scott estate "Dipple," about two miles from Richland.

Here lyeth the Body of Sarah the wife of the Rev'd Alexr Scott, A. M., Minister of Overwharton Parish, and Formerly Wife and Widow of William Brent of Richland, Gent. She exchanged this Life for a Better about the 41st year of her age on Monday at one o'clock of October 29, 1733. * * *

Phoh. Moritur * * * tegitur mea Sara Sepulta labe* * * *.

Her maiden name was Sarah Gibbons. Her first husband William Brent was the son of Giles Brent (son of Lieutenant Governor Giles Brent) and his wife Mary, who was the sister of the first George Brent of Woodstock.

Between 1840 and 1850 the Richland estates passed from William Brent Junior to the Fitzhughs and afterwards from the Fitzhughs to the Lees. The house with a thousand acres of the original land was sold some years ago by General Fitzhugh Lee to Mr. Alfred J. Pyke, an English gentleman, the present owner, who has improved the house and added a private chapel.

The original house was burned by the British fleet under Lord Dunmore during the Revolution. It has been several times rebuilt, and the present house which stands on the same site as the older ones is a comfortable modern structure. It is quite near the Potomac River, and about a quarter of a mile from Widewater station on the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad. There is a tradition in the neighborhood that Martin Van Buren, in a coach drawn by four white horses with footmen in livery, once drove up to the Richland house to pay his addresses to its fair mistress, a member of the Fitzhugh family. The lady it is said declined to receive him, and he drove off in his magnificent equipage never to return.

The Woodstock place, sold by Robert Carroll Brent, son of George Brent about 1832, is now owned by Mr. Robert Ford. The present house is not a very old one. It stands upon a high hill about a mile from Aquia Creek. The original house was much nearer the creek, on low ground in a field adjoining the old Aquia burying ground, and about three quarters of a mile from the site of the now entirely extinct town of Aquia.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

*From "Hayden's Virginia Genealogies."

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. St. George Tucker Brooke, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

The Temple, Gwathmey, Baylor, Brooke, Doswell Family Connection.

Ben Arnold, a German, married and died, left one son, and a daugh- Ben and Ann. Ann married Joseph Temple. They had five sons and five daughters. One of the sons, Benjamin, married Mollie Baylor. One of the daughters, Hannah, married Owen Gwathmey.

Dr. Robert Baylor, son of Col. Robert Baylor, and his wife, Hannah Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory, an Englishman, and his wife, Mary (or Ann) Whiting, married Mollie Brooke, who was the daughter of Humphrey Brooke, Sr., of King William Co., and his wife, Elizabeth Braxton.

Dr. Robert Baylor and Mollie Brooke Baylor had four children, one son, John, and three daughters, Mollie, Ann and Frances.

Mollie married Col. Ben Temple.

Ann married Temple Gwathmey, a nephew of her sister Mollie's husband.

Frances married Col. Edward Hill, a son of Dr. Robert Baylor's sister Frances, and Col. Humphrey Hill.

John Baylor, son of Dr. Robert Baylor and Mollie Brooke, was in 1777, a lieutenant, and in 1780, a captain in Col. George Baylor's Regiment of Horse, otherwise known as the Third Continental Dragoons. Heitman says he served to the end of the Revolutionary War, but the family tradition is that he died or was killed before its close. It is not known that he ever married.

Col. Ben Temple and Mollie Baylor had two sons, Robert, of Ampthill, in Chesterfield Co., Va., and Benjamin, of Kentucky, a Methodist minister, and three daughters, Polly (Mrs. Williamson), Betsey (Mrs. Taylor), and Nancy (Mrs. Barrett). They all left families.

The descendants of Frances Baylor and Col. Edward Hill, are fully set forth in the "Hill Family of Va., by Mrs. Giles C. Courtney." Col. Hill's brother, Baylor, married Mary Brooke, of Mantapike, a first cousin of his wife. Mrs. Frances Baylor Hill was born in 1748, and died April 10th, 1802.

Owen Gwathmey emigrated from Wales and settled in Gloucester Co., Virginia. He had two sons, Richard and Owen. Owen died young. Richard married Diana Moore, by whom he had one son, Owen, and six daughters, one of whom was named Philadelphia. She married Wm. Dabney and had seven sons and three daughters. One of these daughters, Lucy, married Col. Robert Brooke, son of Hum-

phrey Brooke, Sr., and Elizabeth Braxton. (Their descendants are set forth in "The Brooke Family of Va.," by Prof. St. Geo. T. Brooke). Owen, son of Richard and Diana Moore Gwathmey, married Hannah Temple and settled at Canterbury, in King and Queen Co., Va. They had seven sons and five daughters.

Temple Gwathmey, third son of Owen and Hannah, of Canterbury, married Ann Baylor, daughter of Dr. Robert Baylor and Mollie Brooke, his wife. They had six sons and seven daughters.

Owen married Mary G. Hill, and left one son and one daughter. (See "Hill Family of Va.")

Robert, second son, married Miss Margaret Nicholson. One son, George, had sons.

Temple, fourth son, married Ann M. Watts, and then Mrs. Caroline Welch. He left two sons.

George, fifth son, married Ann Irvine. He had no son. One of his daughters married Bishop Doggett of the Methodist Church.

Humphrey Brooke, sixth son, married Frances F. Lewis. Two sons and four daughters. Nearly all had families.

John Baylor, third son, never married.

Mary, first daughter, died single, and Ann, second, and Lucy, third, daughters, died young.

Eliza Brooke, fourth daughter, married W. O. Harris.

Fanny, fifth daughter, married Paul T. Doswell.

Hannah Temple, sixth daughter, married Rev. W. T. Hatchett.

Lucy Ann, seventh daughter, was burned to death in theatre at Richmond, while there at school, in 1811.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY, OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED)

The only members of the family of John[4] Robinson, of Cleasby, and Elizabeth Potter, his wife, who need be again named are his two sons:

1. Christopher[5] (of whom hereafter).
2. John[5] (of whom hereafter).

2. JOHN[5] ROBINSON was born at Cleasby, near Darlington, November 5, 1650. He matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, March 24, 1670, obtained his B. A. in 1673, M. A. in 1674, and was a fellow of Oriel from 1675 to 1686. About 1680 he was sent as Chaplain to the English Embassy at the Court of Sweden. He remained there for over a quarter of a century, and was regarded by successive governments as an industrious and capable political agent. During the absence of the envoy he filled the posts, first of resident and then of envoy extraordinary. In 1692 he confirmed Charles XI in the English Alliance. In 1697, in token

JOHN ROBINSON,
BISHOP OF LONDON.

From a portrait at Fulham.

of his approbation, William III procured for him the benefice of Lastington, in Yorkshire, which he held until 1709, and on the 26th of March of the same year he became a prebend of Canterbury. In January, 1700, he was instrumental in obtaining the renewal of the treaty of the Hague. Shortly afterwards he accompanied Charles XII, of Sweden, with whom he was in high favor, to Narva, and also effected the recognition of free navigation of the North Sea. By favor of and as a compliment to the Swedish monarch, he assumed as his motto the "Runic" words: "Madr er neldur auki" (paraphrased as "As for man, his flesh is grass"). He wrote an "Account of Sweden together with an extract of the History of that Kingdom," which was published in London in 1695 and went through several editions.

In 1707 Robinson assisted Marlborough in his negotiations with Sweden, and in 1708 was sent on a special commercial mission to Hamburg.

In July, 1709, he refused the bishopric of Chichester, and a few months later returned to England, and was on November 21, 1709, granted the deanery of Windsor.

On November 19, 1710, he was appointed Bishop of Bristol. Bishop Robinson was such a favorite with Harley that there is no doubt that if the latter had retained power, Robinson would have succeeded Tennison as Archbishop of Canterbury. He was appointed governor of the Charterhouse, dean of the Chapel Royal, and a commissioner for building Churches in London. On August 30, 1711, he was made Lord Privy Seal. In 1712 he was first English plenipotentiary at the treaty of Utrecht. On August 8, 1713, he was nominated to the See of London, and his election was confirmed March 13, 1714. In September, 1714 he was appointed a member of the Privy Council. He was eminently liberal in his benefactions. He built and endowed a free school, and rebuilt the church and parsonage at Cleasby, where he several times visited his father's cottage. He gave Oriel College £750 for building, and £2,500 for three exhibitioners, presented an advowson to Balliol, and greatly improved the property at the see of Fulham.

Bishop Robinson died at Hampstead April 11, 1723, and was buried in the churchyard at Fulham. He married first Mary, daughter of William Langton, and secondly Emma, widow of Sir Francis Cornwallis and daughter of Sir Job Charlton, Speaker of the House of Commons. He had no children, and bequeathed his manor of Hawick-upon-Bridge, near Ripon, Yorkshire, to his nephew, Christopher Robinson, of Virginia (see *Dictionary of National Biography*). Bishop Robinson, though for so many years absent from England, kept up a friendly intercourse with his Virginia relations. There is in Middlesex county a power of attorney, dated October 20, 1693, from John Robinson to his sister, Mrs. Frances Shepard, of Middlesex, authorizing her to act as his "substitute as executor of the will of my brother Xtopher Robinson, of Virginia," being himself prevented "by reason of my being employed by their Maj-

esteys King William and Queen Mary (whome God preserve) at the Court of Sweden." His nephew John Robinson (afterwards President of the Council of Virginia) was with him in England in 1713, when Governor Spotswood recommended his appointment to the Council (*Spotswood Letters*, II, 61). In this collection are a number of letters from Spotswood to the Bishop of London, which are not referred to in the index. They will be found in Vol. II, pp. 63, 64, 88, 137, 158, 253.

It will be remembered that the Church in Virginia was under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, and from the Governor's letters it would seem that the Bishop was careful as to the character of ministers who came to the Colony.

The portrait given is from one at Fulham. We are indebted to General Charles W. Robinson, Beverley House, Eaton Rise, Ealing, Eng., for the photograph.

Virginia was not only ecclesiastically under the jurisdiction of the See of London during the Colonial period, but there has been a more personal connection in several cases. The case of Bishop Robinson has been given. Bishop Juxon had kinsmen of his name here, while both of the parents of Bishop Porteus were natives of Virginia. No descent or kinship, clannish as Virginians are, could give the present Bishop of London a higher place than he already holds in the estimation of our people.

1. CHRISTOPHER[5] ROBINSON was born at Cleasby in 1645, and came to Virginia about 1666 and settled in what is now Middlesex county. His name frequently appears in the records of that county. He was clerk of Middlesex from December, 1675, to September 3rd, 1688, when he resigned; was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of September, 1685, October, 1686, April, 1688, April, 1691, and April, 1692. He was appointed to the Council, 1691 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*), though he evidentily did not take his seat until after the last session of the House of which he was a member, and on January 16, 1691–92, was appointed Secretary of State of the Colony (Hotten, 166.)

There is recorded in Middlesex a deed dated March 31, 1683, from Christopher Robinson, Gent., and his wife Agatha, one of the daughters of Bertram Obert, of Middlesex. Also a deed dated Jan. 10, 1688, from Gawin Corbin and Roger Borough, of London, conveying to Christopher Robinson, Gent., a tract of land in Middlesex, called "The Grange." Christopher Robinson died February 13th, 1692–93. (*Sainsbury Abstracts*). He married (1st) Agatha, daughter of Bertram Obert, of Middlesex county. She died on January 25th, 1685–86, and was buried January 27th (*Register*).* His father, who is stated in a petition of Christo-

* When *Register* is used reference is had to the register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex published by the Virginia Society of Colonial Dames. Though this is a very valuable addition to the genealogical material of Virginia, the original register is (in its present condition) far from complete.

pher Robinson, to have been "an alien born," left his estate to his son Chichester Obert, (who died unmarried), and to his two daughters Agatha and Elizabeth. On Robinson's petition the heirs were allowed to inherit, instead of the lands escheating as the property of an alien; (2d) "Mr. Christopher Robinson and Madame Katherine Beverly were married 17th of 9br 1687." She was the widow of Maj. Robert Beverley of Middlesex, (and his second wife.) Maj'r Robert Robert Beverley and "Mrs. Katherine Hone were married in Gloster March 28, 1679." It has been generally stated that she was a daughter of Theophilus Hone. From the fact that both Robert Beverley and Christopher Robinson style Col. John Armistead of Gloucester county "brother," in their wills, it might be possible that Katherine Hone was her sister and widow of Theophilus Hone; but as one of her Robinson children was named Theophilus, and at her marriage to Beverley it is called "Mrs." (then the title of an unmarried woman), it is probable that she was a daughter of Theophilus Hone. "Madam Katherine Robinson, the wife of Mr. Christopher Robinson departed this life 23th of April, 1692."

Christopher Robinson's will was dated January 27, 169⅔, and proved in Middlesex March 6, 169⅔. It was printed in full in this Magazine, VII, 17-23.

The inventory of his personal estate showed a total appraisment of £1,558. 15sh., charges against the estate £1,307. 12sh. 6½d. There was another (additional) inventory amounting to £1,385. 5s. 3½d. Issue of Christopher[5] Robinson:

(1st marriage).

3. Anne,[6] married Dr. John Hay, of Middlesex county. There is recorded in Middlesex a deed, dated April 2, 1707, from Christopher Robinson, Gent., in consideration of love and affection for his sister Ann, wife of John Hay. On June 6th, 1710, Ann Hay gave bond in £1,000 as administratix of John Hay. See also this Magazine, III, 4-5.
3. Christopher[6] (see hereafter).
4. Clara,[6] said in the chart to have died about 1698, age 14.
5. John[6] (see hereafter).

(2d marriage).

6. Elizabeth,[6] "from 18th of Aug't just at night & bapt'z at home 20th Aug't, 1688," (*Register*). She died in 1695.
7. Clara,[6] from October 11th, 1689 (*Register*). She married John Walker, of Middlesex county, Va., son of John Walker of Ashborn-in-the-Peak, Derbyshire, Eng.
8. Theophilus[6] baptized Jan. 1st, 1690-1. He was buried April 14, 1691 (*Register*).
9. Benjamin,[6] (of whom hereafter).

(TO BE CONTINUED)

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE LEGISLATURE OF THE PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA. ITS INTERNAL DEVELOPMENT. By Elmer I. Miller, Ph. D., Professor of History and Political Science, State Normal School, Chicco, Cal. Studies in History, Economics and Public Law. Edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University. Volume XXVIII, number 2. New York. The Columbia University Press. The Macmillan Company, Agents. London. P. S. King & Son. 1907, pp.. 182.

Dr. Miller, formerly a student of Columbia, came to the study of the legislative history of the Colony of Virginia (for province is not a word usually applied to it), without any preconceived theories; but with an earnest desire to make a full and careful investigation of the sources and to give what he found to be the truth. He has done his work well and has prepared a valuable book.

Perhaps the chief criticism which may be made is that he too often hesitates to form a positive opinion where there is really no ground for hesitation, and has wasted some time on writers who are of no authority on the subjects treated of. Though the author disagrees with them it was really labor lost to consult Story and Hamilton as to Colonial Virginia History. The extracts given show that they were quite ignorant in regard to the subject.

The book begins with an introduction treating of the form of government in Virginia, before 1619. Chapter I is devoted to the beginning of legislation under the London Company. The next four chapters are detailed studies of the House of Burgesses—apportionment of members, length of term, qualifications, suffrage, elections, qualifications of members, the organization and procedure of the House, its officers, salaries and method of conducting business. Chapter VI gives an account of "The Governor as a Part of the Legislature." Chapter VII is an especially valuable examination of the Council as part of the legislature,—the "upper house," and the final chapter describes the features of the legislature as a whole. This is followed by a bibliography.

The author has used practically all sources accessible in America, and though there may be difference of opinion in regard to some of his

views and some details may hereafter be more fully worked out, it seems that the material was abundant for his purpose.

Though Robert Beverley, who stated that the two houses ceased to occupy a common hall in 1680, should have known, it is evident that he did not. Perhaps the two houses of Assembly still occasionally sat together until that year; but it is evident that long before they held separate sessions. By a resolution of the House of Burgesses, adopted at the session of March, 1657-8, it was determined that all propositions and laws from committee should first be considered by that house alone and not in the presence of the Governor and Council (Hening I, 407), and on March 8, 1658-9, there is an entry which shows that the Governor was not in the House (ib. 509). On the same day when the letter from the Lord Protector was to be considered the "Governor and Council" departed (ib. 511). In the rules of the House of Burgesses (ib. 507, 508), there is no reference to the presence of Governor or Council.

On March 13, 1658-9, a message was sent from the Burgesses to the Governor and Council, asking their assent to a bill (ib. 314). It is evident that as early as 1658, the two houses were sitting apart during most of the session.

On page 54 it is said that it was customary for some years for planters to borrow from the public treasury. This is not correct as stated. John Robinson, the treasurer, as a matter of personal favor from himself, allowed his friends to borrow from the treasury. That he, with good reason, expected that these loans would be fully repaid, did not less constitute it a breach of law. It was not a custom; but a loan from the treasury for which he was personally liable and which his estate ultimately paid.

In regard to Burgesses holding other offices it should be stated that a member could also be a county clerk, but on receiving such an appointment vacated his seat, and had to stand again for election.

Lynhaven parish (p. 45), was not co-extensive with the county in which it lay.

To the reference to naturalization (p. 50), may be added an order of Assembly dated 1656, which declared that Nicholas Martian, who had been naturalized in England, was capable of holding any office in Virginia.

During the period when a freehold was a prerequisite for voting (see p. 60), in the State of Virginia (and no doubt during the colonial period also), a man could vote wherever he had a freehold. There was one well known instance not very many years before the Civil War, of a man who prided himself on voting in four counties. He

kept on election day several relays of horses at the various county seats where he voted.

It was hardly necessary (p. 81), to even express doubt as to the existence of speakers between 1J19 and 1646. The House of Burgesses was modelled after the House of Commons, it had a speaker in 1619, and of course had one at every session. As a matter of fact there are two mentioned between the dates named. Thomas Stegg, in 1642, and Edward Hill in 1644. If the records were fuller we should have the names of all.

The offices of speaker and treasurer (p. 82), were frequently united long before 1738. Robert Carter held both offices in 1699 (Hening III, 198, 199); Benjamin Harrison, in 1705 (ib. 477, 481); Peter Beverley, 1710-14 (ib. III, 495, &c.); John Holloway, 1723-34 (ib. IV; 135, 150, 316, 438).

The Governor (p. 83), never had a share in the election of speaker. The form of presenting a speaker to the Governor for his approval was the same as that in England. In the case cited, the only one recorded where there was any suggestion of interference, the person first proposed for speaker was deeply interested in a business matter which was to come before the House.

There does not appear to be any authority for the statement (p. 135), that there was no separate journal of the upper house kept before 1680. There is no evidence either way.

Dinwiddie (p. 136), was not governor in 1742. He was surveyor general of the customs and had from the King a general commission to be a member of the Council of all of the Colonies of his district.

The statement (p. 137), in regard to the number of members of the Council who had been servants is erroneous. There were none after the early period, and these seem to have been technically so. Richard Townshend, who is given as a "servant," to Dr. Pott, made a complaint to the Council that he had been apprenticed to the doctor to learn physic and surgery and that Dr. Pott had neglected his teaching.

Adam Thoroughgood, also styled "servant," received, when he came of age, a grant of more than five thousand acres "at the special order of the Privy Council of England," doubtless through the influence of his brother, Sir John Thoroughgood, who was one of Buckingham's attendants.

Of the origin of Abraham Wood, the other member of the Council who had been a "servant," nothing is known.

A few typographical errors have been noted. In the note on p. 37, "grand" is misprinted "grant;" on p. 40, for "East Shore" read "Eastern Shore;" p. 82, for "Chile" read "Chiles;" p. 89, for "Williamstown" read "Williamsburg;" p. 95, for "Proser" read "Prosser."

The lack of an index is to a considerable extent supplied by a very full table of contents.

Dr. Miller has prepared a valuable book which will be of much use to students of Virginia history.

THE REVOLUTION ON THE UPPER OHIO, 1775-1777. Compiled from the Draper Manuscripts in the Library of the Wisconsin Historical Society and published at the charge of the Wisconsin Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites, LL. D., Secretary of the Society, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, Ph. D., Editorial Assistant on the Society's Staff. Wisconsin Historical Society, Madison, 1908, pp. 275, with a map and nine portraits.

The praiseworthy public spirit and patriotism of the Wisconsin Society Sons of the American Revolution has again enabled the Historical Society of that State to print a portion of its famous Draper Collection. Taking up the history of the West at the time when its former publication, "Dunnmore's War" ended, a series of important documents has been published coming down to the Spring of 1777. The term "Upper Ohio" has been widely interpreted, and events along the course of the river from the falls (Louisville) to Fort Pitt, have been included. The important treaty of Fort Pitt, 1775 is given at length, as is Col. James Wood's diary of his western trip made with the purpose of inviting the Indians to attend.

The other documents consist largely of unpublished letters of pioneers and officers holding commands on the frontier. This book is indispensable for a proper knowledge of the relations of the middle States with the Indians during the early years of the Revolution. As almost all of the writers were Virginians, and as Virginia then claimed almost all of the frontier then threatened with attack, this latest of the valuable publications of the Wisconsin Historical Society is particularly interesting to students of Virginia history.

THE HISTORY OF TRURO PARISH IN VIRGINIA. By Rev. Philip Slaughter, D. D., edited with notes and Addenda, by Rev. Edward L. Goodwin, Historiographer of the Diocese of Virginia. Philadelphia, George W. Jacobs and Company, Publishers [1908], pp. v, 164, and index, with several illustrations, plans, &c.

Dr. Slaughter in his time did good work for the history of his Church and State, but it is no detraction from the gratitude we owe him and Bishop Meade to say that neither of them ever wrote so good a parish history as this. New knowledge of materials and new

methods for their use would of course make a difference in such history from any written in Virginia twenty years ago; but this is not all. The old Diocese of Virginia has never had a student of its past so well equipped as the present historiographer. His zeal for his work is only equalled by his industry in study of the sources and in the sound judgment and broadminded way in which he uses them.

Truro, the home parish of Washington and Mason, deserved a chronicle and it has been presented in the book before us in admirable fashion. The description of the work of the vestry shows how these eminent men received their early training in public business and the account of the building of Pohick church gives the details of Colonial church construction more fully than they have ever before been presented. There are also numerous biographical sketches of the prominent men of the parish.

It is to be hoped that Mr. Goodwin will continue his good work and present the history of other parishes of the Diocese.

History of the Hebron Lutheran Church, Madison County, Virginia, from 1717 to 1907. By Rev. W. P. Huddle, Pastor. Henkel & Company, New Market, Va., 1908, pp. xi, 116, with twelve illustrations.

The history of the oldest Lutheran congregation in the South is full of interest, and its pastor has done good work in telling its story. He has studied carefully the records in manuscript or print, and has made thoughtful and judicious use of his sources. The colony of Germans is traced from its settlement near Germanna, in 1717, until its removal to the beautiful valley of the Robinson River, then on the extreme frontier, about 1725. How they made the wilderness bloom, built a church, still standing, established a school (at least as early as 1748), and grew in numbers as they increased in prosperity, is well told The later history of the congregation is brought down to the present day The illustrations, showing the Robinson valley, the church, the communion service, organ, &c., are of interest.

Mr. Huddle's work can be heartily commended as a needed addition to our history.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XVI. OCTOBER, 1908. NO. 2.

THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

(CONTINUED)

[COMMISSION[1] TO SIR WILLIAM JONES, &C., TO EXAMINE INTO THE STATE OF VIRGINIA, MAY 9, 1624.]

James by the Grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. To our trusty and well Beloved Sir William Jones Kn't one of our justices of our Court of Common Pleas Sir Nicholas Fortescue Sir Francis Goston Knight Sir Richard Sutton Knight Sir William Pitt Knight Sir Henry Beurthier Knight and Sir Henry Spiller Knight Greeting Whereas amongst the many memorable works Undertaken since our happy Reign over this our

[1] Before the date of this commission the King had determined to deprive the Virginia Company of its charter, and the real purpose, like that which sent Harvey and others to Virginia, was to obtain plausable reasons for the act he had made up his mind to perform. This commission sat until after the dissolution of the Company.

Realm those of the English Colonies and Plantations in Virginia and the Summer Islands are of Special Importance as being the first foreign Colonies planted by Our English Nation and tending not only to the propagation of God's Glory and the Christian Religion but also to the Enlargement of the Territories and dominions of our Crown and the Encrease of Trade and Commerce whereby our people and Subjects may be enriched and therefore we being graciously enclined to so Glorious and Publick a Work have from time to time and upon all Occasions Vouchsafed our Gracious and Royal Assistance in the furtherance and Encouragement thereof not only by granting unto the Adventurers and Planters thereof Large Charters and Ample Priviledges but Enabling them to raise great Sums of Money towards the undergoing of the necessary Charges of the said Plantations And now being advertised as well by the Humble petition of some of the Adventurers themselves As otherwise that as well by Occasion of Discord and Discontentment among themselves as of Sundry misgovernments and other Disturbances and Impediment the prosperous and happy proceeding and growth of that Work hath been and is daily more and more like to be interrupted unless we in our princely Providence shall put a Remedy thereunto. We therefore upon Deliberate Consideration hereof are constantly resolved to follow our former purpose and by all good means to Express the Continuance of our Zeal and Affection in Restoring and Setling that so Glorious a Work whereof God hath been pleased to make us a principal Instrument and to take away all obstacles and hinderances that may any way seem to disturb or cross the Quiet and peaceable proceeding in the same for the better Effecting of which our resolution we hold it most fitt that some persons of trust and Understanding be Employed to Discern discover and find out the whole state of the Premisses upon whose information we may proceed to the effecting thereof as we shall judge most requisite whereby the Work being Reestablished may proceed and prosper to our honour and those Religious and Publick Ends for which it was first Indended. Know ye therefore that we

reposing Assured Trust and Confidence in the Approved Wisdoms Fidelities and Certain [blank] of you the said Sir William Jones Sir Nicholas Fortescue Sir Francis Goston Sir Richard Sutton Sir William Pitt Sir William Bouchier and Sir Henry Spiller have have assigned and appointed you to be our Commissioners. And we do hereby give untc you or any four or more of You full power and Authority to View peruse and Consider of all and Singular Charters Letters Patents Proclamations Commissions and all other Acts orders and Directions made and set down by, Us or our Privy Council or by the Company or Council for Virginia Warrants Records Books Accompts Entries and other Notes and Writing whatsoever Concerning the said Colonies or Plantations or concerning the several Companies or Corporation to whom the Care of the said Colonies or Plantations appertaineth and as well thereby as by Examination of every Witness or Witnesses upon Oath or without Oath or by any other lawfull Ways or means whatsoever to Enquire Discover find out and inform your Selves whether the said Charters Letters Patents Proclamations Acts Orders and directions have been observed performed and kept according to the true intent and Meaning thereof or whether the same have been violated Infringed or Broken and by whom or by whose default and what Damage Hurt and hinderance to the said Plantations and Colonies have thereby ensued and been Occasioned. And upon due Consideration thereof and of all other things needful to try and find out the true State as well in times past as at this present of the said Colonies and Plantations and Either of them in every respect. And of all Incidents and Circumstances hereunto belonging And further we do hereby give unto you or any four or more of you full Power and Authority by such Examinations upon Oath or without Oath or any other wise or means as is aforesaid to Enquire Search Discover and find out what Sum or Sums of Money heretofore at any time have been Levied or Collected either by Contribution of Adventurers Voluntary Gifts or Bequests Lotteryes Collections Adventurers in Magazines or by any

other ways and means whatsoever for or towards the furtherance of the said Colonies or Plantations or either of them or any the Business or Affairs Concerning the same and to whose hands the same moneys have Come and how and in what Manner and by whom the Same Sum and Sums of Money and every part of them have been Expended or disbursed as they should or ought to have been for the Good of the said Colonies and Plantations and whether any or what part or parts of the said Sum or Sums of money have been converted used or employed to the use of any private Person or Persons or to any other use other than for or towards the necessary use help and furtherance of the said plantations and to whose and to what Use or Uses and what Damages any such Misemployment hath been to the said Plantations and by whom and by whose means consent or Procurement any such misemployment hath been made or done with the Grounds and Causes thereof and all other necessary Circumstances in any wise touching the premises and what is and what in probability of Reason might have been the true Estate & Condition of the said Plantations and either of them at the present time by the proportion of the Expense of so much Money as hath been Levied Collected and Gathered for the Use of the said Plantations and either of them. And further we do hereby give unto you or any four or more of you full Power and Authority by such Examination upon Oath or without Oath or any of the ways and Means aforesaid to Enquire search Discover and find out what Laws Orders and Constructions have been made Contrary to or without Warrant of our Charters and Letters Patents and What Misgovernment Misemployment Abuses Default Negligences Corruptions Deceits and Grievances have been at any time heretofore used or put in practice by any Person or Persons to the Let hinderance or Disturbance of the good Quiet peaceable and Orderly Progression Proceeding or doing of any matter or thing tending to the furtherance of the said Colonies or Plantations or either of them or in the procuring Levying collecting Issuing Disbursing or Employing of any Sums or Sum of Money assigned Limited

appointed Levied or Collected for or to the use or furtherance of the said Colonies and Plantations or either of them. And the Grounds and Causes thereof and what particular Wrongs or Injuries have been done or Offered to all or any of the Adventurers and Planters of the said Colonies or plantations and by what person or persons and by what Warrant or Warrants any of the said misgovernments Misimprovements Abuses Defaults Negligences Corruptions Deceits Frauds Grievances Wrongs or Injuries or any of them have done Committed or prictised & the Grounds and Causes thereof and by and with whose Consent and Procurement and to what End and purpose and for whose benefit and Advantage and of all other matters and things.....to.....the premisses incident or appertaining as to you or any four or more of you shall be thought fit. And also we do hereby Give unto you or any four or more of you full power and Authority by this Examination upon Oath or without Oath as aforesaid and by all or any other the ways and means aforesaid to Enquire Examine and find out all such Matters or things as do or any wise hinder [?] the Let or Delay or hindrance of the said Colonies and Plantations or Either of them or of the Trade Traffick or Commerce with them or either of them by what means the same are Occasioned and of all other Matters concerning the Premises. And further we require and Command and Give full power and Authority unto you or any four or more of you upon deliberate Considerations of the premisses to Enquire find out Consider propound and set down all such Good and Lawfull ways and means to be used & put in practice for the better Managing Governing Ordering Disposing and Establishing of the said Colony or plantations and for Reformation and prevention of all Misgovernments Grievances Abuses Defaults Negligences Corruptions frauds Deceits Wrongs and Injuries hereafter to be done or committed in the Governing Managing Ordering and disposing of the business & Affairs of the said Plantations or Colonies or to be done unto any Adventurers or Planters in the same and for the [blank] punishment of the Offenders and for the Reconciling and taking away all contentions and Differences

and preserving peace and Unity amongst them. And to do all other Acts and things whatsoever which to you or any four or more of you shall be found meet and Convenient Whereby this our Commission may be fully Executed According to the Tenour of the same and our pleasure therein declared and the said Plantations Established to the Ends and purposes before mentioned.

And to the End our said Pleasure herein declared may take the better Effect We do likewise hereby Give unto you or any four or more of you full power and Authority to Cause to come before you or any four or more of you all such Person and persons as you shall think fit to Appear before you for the better discovery of the truth in any the premises and to Cause all & every Person or Persons as well such as are Supposed to have offended in any the premises their Servants or Agents as well and Every Person and Persons being or which have been Clerks or Officers of the said Several Companies or Corporations of Virginia or the Summer Islands and any other Person or Persons whosoever to bring & show before you or any four or more of you as is afresaid all and Singular Such Letters Patents Proclamations Commissions Warrants Records Orders Books Annals Entries or any other Notes or Writings whatsoever remaining in their or any of their Custody which you or four or more of you shall think fit to be produced whereby the truth of the premises may appear the more plainly. And to the End no Person may have just Cause to Complain or be grieved at your Proceedings in this Behalf. Our pleasure is that when and so often as any Examination of any Person or Persons Shall by Virtue of their own Commission be taken upon Oath that then and so often upon request made by the Parties when the same shall concern you or four or more of you may Examine the same or any other person or Persons either upon Oath or Otherwise for the defence of such Person or Persons making such Request. If you or any four or more of you upon due Consideration shall think it Just and fit. And our further Will and Pleasure is and we do hereby charge and command you our said Commissioners or four or more of you to certifie

unto the Lords and others of our Privy Council from time to time your proceedings therein to the End such further Order may be given you therein as shall be fit. And these our Letters patents or Commission or the Inrolment of the same shall be Sufficient Warrant and Discharge for doing and executing of all and Singular the Premisses according to the true intent and Meaning of the Same. And Lastly our Will and Pleasure is that this our Commission shall Continue in force. And we do hereby Authorize you or any four or more of you to proceed in the Execution thereof and of all and every Matter and thing therein Contained from time to time and as often as you or any four or more of you shall think Convenient although the same Commission be not from time to time Continued by Adjournment. In Witness &c. Witness our Self at Westminster this Ninth Day of May in the One and twentieth Year of the Reign of King James over England &c.

P. Bre. de privato Sigillo, &c.

[Letter from the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Virginia Company, Dec. 2, 1624.]

[Fuller abstract printed in *Virginia Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, VII, 130-131.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council, June 15, 1625.]

[Fuller abstract printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, VII, 134-136.]

[Letters from the Governor and Council of Virginia to the Privy Council, June 15 and January 4, 1625.]

[Abstract printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, VII, 134-136. The abstract here given of the letter of Jan. 4, does not seem to have been printed.]

A Letter before the two last I find in a loose leaf dated 4 January 1625 pray for Supplies acknowledge the King's

favour in taking off the Imposition of Tobacco and in promising none Complained again should have any hand in the Government here or there also in promising to preserve the Rights of private persons with Addition of reasonable [blank] which will encourage People to fix here & to advance Staple Commodities that they may uphold the price of Tobacco and have with the Summer Islands the Sole import of Tobacco that the West Indies be prohibited that Trade Want more people to War with the Indians and that the Governor and Council may manage them as they see fit, reasons for upholding the price of Tobacco. Governor has long expected a Successor, wants to return.

[Commission to Governor Yeardley and Council, March 14, 1625-6.]

[Printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XIII, 298-302.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council of Virginia, to the Privy Council, April 6, 1626.]

[Printed in full, *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XV, 370-373.]

[Instructions to Governor Yeardley, April 19, 1626.]

[Printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* II, 393-396.]

[Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia, September 16th, 1626.]

After our hearty Commendations you may perceive by the petition which we send you herewith what Complaint hath been made unto us by George Lisle touching a stock of Cattle left him in Virginia (as he pretendeth) by the Decease of an Uncle of his in that Country the particular consideration whereof we have thought fit hereby to refer unto you the Governor and Council there Willing and requiring you to afford him all lawful favour for the final Recovery of what you shall find rightfully appertaining unto him and by assisting his Attorney in Giving his cause a dispatch with all

Convenient Speed. Whereof not doubting we bid you very heartily farewell from Whitehall 16th of September 1626.

Your Loving Friends

THO. COVENTRYE

MANDEVILL
COKE

[COMMISSION OF YEARDLEY AS GOVERNOR, DURING THE ABSENCE OF WYATT, SEPTEMBER 18, 1625.]

James by the Grace of God King of England France Ireland and Scotland Defender of the Faith &c. To our trusty and well beloved Sir Francis Wyat Knight Francis West Esq'r Sir George Yeardley Knight George Sandys Esq'r Roger Smith Esq'r Ralph Hamor Esq'r John Martin Esq'r John Harvey Esq'r Samuel Mathews Esq'r Abraham Percey Esq'r Isaac Maddison Esq'r and William Clayborn Esq'r Greeting Whereas we by our Commission under our great Seal of England bearing Date the Sixth & twentieth day of August in the two and twentieth Year of our Reign of England France and Ireland and of Scotland the Eight and fiftieth Reposing trust and confidence in the Understanding Care fidelity Experience circumspection of you the said Sir Francis Wyatt Francis West Sir George Yeardley George Sandys Roger Smith Ralph Hamor John Martin John Harvey Samuel Mathews Abraham Percey Isaac Maddison and William Clayborn have Nominated and Assigned you the said Francis Wyat to be present Governor and you the said Francis West Sir George Yeardley and the rest mentioned to be our present Council for the first Colony and Plantation in Virginia Giving and Granting unto you and the greater Number of you respectively full power and Authority to perform and execute the places powers and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council in Virginia respectively and to Direct and Govern Correct and punish our Subjects now inhabiting or being or which hereafter shall inhabit or be in Virginia or any the Isles Port Heavens Rivers Creeks or Territories thereof Either in time of Peace or War with divers other Powers Priviledges and Authorities in our said Commission contained As in and

by the same way more at large appear and whereas we have been credibly informed since our said Commission Granted that George Wyat Esq'r, Father of the said Sir Francis Wyat is deceased in our Realm of Ireland by Occasion whereof happily the said Sir Francis Wyat may desire to return to England about his own private Occasions which we notwithstanding the great and weighty Importance of our Affairs in that Country are graciously inclined to yield unto if he himself shall so desire and his Occasion so require. And yet for that in the Absence of the said Sir Francis Wyat (if no Governor should be appointed by us) many Inconveniences may happen which in a business of such Consequence are necessarily to be provided for Know ye that we in our princely Care and providence respecting and tendering the good of the said Colony and Plantation there have given and granted and by these presents for Us our Heirs and Successors dó Give and Grant unto the said Sir Francis Wyat full and free Liberty Licence power and Authority at his own Will and Pleasure when he shall think fit to return and take his Voyage for towards and into our Realm of England for the performance and Execution of his own private Affairs. Any command power Direction or Authority in our said recited Commissions to the Contrary thereof in any wise Notwithstanding. And to the End that the Service in our said Commission Expressed may not in the mean time be Neglected nor or Care and desire in that behalf frustrated Our Will and pleasure is and we do Nominate and appoint you the said Sir George Yeardley in the Absence of the said Sir Francis Wyat or upon his Death if it should so happen to be the present Governor and you the said Francis West and the rest in the said former Commission mentioned to be our present Council of and for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia Giving and by these presents Granting unto you and the Greater Number of you respectively Power and Authority to perform and Execute the powers Places and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council in Virginia respectively according to the Tenour Effect and true meaning of our said former recited Commission in that Behalf to them and you Directed. And if it shall

happen the said Sir George Yeardley to die Then our Will and pleasure is and we do Nominate and Assign you the said John Harvey to be our present Governor and you the said Francis West and the rest of our said former Commissioners to be our present Council for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia Giving and Granting unto you and the greater Number of you full power and Authority respectively to perform and Execute the places powers and Authorities of a Governor and Council in Virginia respectively as aforesaid. And if it shall happen the said John Harvey likewise to die. Then our Will & Pleasure is and we do by these Presents Give and Grant unto you the said Francis West and the rest of our Council before named and the greater Number of you full Power and Authority in the Absence of the said John Harvey, to Elect nominate and Assign one of our Council aforesaid to be the said present Governor for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia and so to do from time to time as often as the Case shall so require. And we do by these presents nominate and Assign such Person by you from time to time so to be Elected and Chosen to be the present Governor and you the rest of our said Council to be the present Council for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia. And Granting unto You and the greater Number of you respectively full Power and Authority to Execute and perform the Places Powers and Authorities of a Governor & Council for Virginia respectively in manner and form aforesaid. Provided Nevertheless that this our present Commission and Declaration nor any therein Contained Shall not in any sort Prejudice disannul or make void our said former Commission to you in this Behalf directed as aforesaid. And Lastly our Will and Pleasure is that this our present Commission and Declaration shall continue in force until such time as we by some other Writing under our Signet Privy Seal or Great Seal shall Signify our Pleasure to the Contrary In Witness whereof &c. Witness our Self at Westminster the Eighteenth day of Septemb'r in the two and twentieth Year of our reign over England &c.

P. Bre. de privato Sigillo, &c.

[Notes from Virginia Records, 1626.]

Sturgeon fishery here cost Adventurers 1700£ but no Account of their Profit begun and continued 5 Years appears by Letter 20th August 1626 from Privy Council.

The King offended at their sending Tobacco to the Low Countries to diminution of his profit.

A Commission to Nathaniel Bass[2] and 3 others to try all Causes in a Plantation except Capital Offences.

None to go out but in parties, nor go to Work without a Centinel Watch to be kept at Night throughout not to spend Powder in drinking by Proclamation 26 August 1626.

Divers Commissions to trade and for Captains.

Capt Nathaniel Bass to ransom Englishmen prisonners to the Nansemun Indians.

Divers Commissions to go against the Indians.

[Letter from the Privy Council, May 10, 16-17.]

A Letter from the Privy Council that the King will confirm the same Interests &c as before recalling the Patents and that the Governor dispose the Land to all free Planters as before 1625 Recommends Capt. Button and orders him some Land at Appomatox in proportion to his Servants May 10th 1627.

[Letter from Sir Robert Heath.]

[Fuller abstract printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XVI, 35-36.]

[Letter from the Governor and Council to the Privy Council, April 5, 1627.]

A Letter to Privy Council excusing their Exporting Tobacco to the Low Countries the Owners of the Ship being

---

[2] Captain Nathaniel Bass, who came to Virginia in 1622, was one of the principal men in "the Isle of Wight's Plantation," more generally known by the Indian name of Warrosquoiacke, and later Isle of Wight county. See this Magazine, II, 68.

Adventurers of the Virginia Company and we had no orders about those matters for the future. Bonds shall be taken to deliver all Tobacco in England that it is reported that Mr. Amis and others Sollicit the King for a Contract upon our Tobacco and for permission to bring in Yearly 50000 lb of Spanish Tobacco which will intirely ruin this Plantation and therefore humbly Supplicate the Council that such things may not be Granted by his Majesty April 5th 1627.

[Letter from the King to Governor Yeardley, August 24, 1627.]

[Fuller abstract printed *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* XVI, 34, 35, but incorrectly dated in November, by Mr. Sainsbury.]

[Commission of Governor John Harvey and Council, March 26, 1627-8.]

Charles by the Grace of God &c. To our Trusty & well beloved John Harvey Esq'r Francis West Esq'r George Sandys Esq'r John Pott Doctor of Physick Roger Smith Esq'r Ralph Hamor Esq'r Samuel Mathews Esq'r William Clayborn Esq'r William Tucker Esq'r Jabes Whitakers Esq'r Edward Blaney Esq'r and William Farrar Esq 'r Greeting. Whereas our Late Dear and Royal Father King James of happy Memory deceased, by his Commission under his great Seal of England bearing date the Six and twentieth day of August in the two and twentieth Year of his Reign of England France and Ireland and of Scotland the Eight and fiftieth for the better Governing Ordering and Managing of the Affairs of the Colony and Plantation in Virginia and of the persons then and there inhabiting and that hereafter should be and inhabit and Settle there untill some constant and Settled Course might be resolved of and Established by himself did Nominate and Assign Sir Francis Wyat Knight to be the then present Governor and Sir George Yeardley Knight and you the said Francis West and divers others in the said Commission particularly named to be the present Council of and for the said Colony and Plantation for Virginia with divers Priviledges

and Authorities in the said Commission Expressed and Set down as in and by the same way more at Large appear. And whereas our said Late Royal Father upon information that George Wyat Esq'r Father of the said Sir Francis Wyat was then lately deceased in the Realm of Ireland by Occasion whereof happly the said Sir Francis Wyat might desire to return to England about his own private occasions which our said Father notwithstanding the great and weighty importance of his Affairs in that Country was graciously pleased to Yield unto if himself should so require and his Occasions should so require. And yet for that in the absence of the said Sir Francis Wyat (if no other Governor should be appointed by him) many inconveniences might happen which in a Business of such Consequence were necessary to be provided for By another Commission under his great Seal of England bearing Date the Eighteenth day of September in the said two and twentieth Year of his Highness's Reign of England France and Ireland and of Scotland the Eight and fiftieth did give and Grant unto the said Sir Francis Wyat free Liberty Licence and Authority of his own Will and pleasure when he should so think fit to return and take his Voyage for toward and into this Realm of England for the performance and Execution of his own private Affairs. And to the End that the service in the first recited Commission Express'd might not in the mean time be neglected our said Late Father's Will and Pleasure was and he did by the said last mentioned Commission Nominate and appoint Sir George Yeardley Knight (since Deceased) in the Absence of the said Sir Francis Wyat or upon his Death (if it should so happen) to be the then present Governor and you the said Francis West and the rest in the said former Commission mentioned to be the then present Council of and for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia Giving and by the said Latter Commission Granting unto you and them or the Greater Number of you and them respectively full Power and Authority to Execute and perform the places Powers and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council respectively according to the Tenor Effect and true meaning of the said former recited Commis-

sion in that behalf to them and you directed together with divers other Priviledges and Authorities in the said last mentioned Commission expressed. As in and by the same way more at Large appear . And whereas we taking into our princely consideration the Care and Providence of our said Late Dear and Royal Father and having respect to the Good of that Plantation so happily begun which we conceived to be a Business of that Consequence which we ought to encourage and by all Good means to bring to perfection We being forced by many other Occasions (in Respect to our then late Access to the Crown) to continue the same means that formerly was thought fit for the maintenance of the said Colony and plantation until we should find some more Convenient means upon mature advice to give more ample directions for the same. Did by our Commission under the Great Seal of England bearing Date the fourteenth day of March in the first Year of our Reign nominate and Assign the said Sir George Yeardley to be the then present Governor and you the said John Harvey and the rest aforementioned to be the then present Council of and for the said Colony and Plantation Giving and Granting by our said Commission unto the said Sir George Yeardley & you and the Greater Number You respectively full Power and Authority to perform and Execute the places Powers and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council of Virginia respectively. And whereas by our said Commission we did declare our will and pleasure to be that if it should happen the said Sir George Yeardley to die then we did by our said Commission nominate and appoint you the said John Harvey upon the Death of the said Sir George Yeardley to be our then present Governor and you the said Francis West and the rest of our Commissioners to be our then present Council for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia Giving and Granting unto you and the Greater Number of you respectively full power and Authority to Execute the Places powers and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council for Virginia respectively as aforesaid With divers other Powers Priviledges and Authorities in our said Commission mentioned and Expressed. As in and by

the same way more at Large Appear. And whereas the said Sir George Yeardley is Lately deceased Know ye therefore that we in accomplishment of our former Intention Expressed in our said Commission and being Willing and careful by all Good means to further and Advance the said Plantation And to bring the same to perfection and to Continue the same Course and means which was formerly thought fit for the maintenance and Government of the said Colony and plantation until we shall find some more convenient means upon mature advice to give more ample directions for the same and reposing assured Trust and Confidence in the Understanding Care fidelity Experience and Circumspection of you the said John Harvey Francis West George Sandys John Pot Roger Smith Ralph Hamor Samuel Matthews Abraham Percy William Clayborn William Tucker Jabes Whitakers Edward Blaney and William Farrar have nominated and Assigned you the said John Harvey to be the Present Governor and you the said John Harvey & the rest aforementioned to be the present Council of and for the Colony and Plantation in Virginia, Giving and by these presents granting unto you and the greater Number of you respectively full power and Authority to execute and perform the Places Powers and Authorities incident to a Governor and Council of Virginia respectively according to the Tenour Effect and true meaning of the said former recited Commission in that respect to them and to directed and Govern Correct and punish our Subjects now inhabiting or being or which hereafter shall inhabit or be in Virginia or in the Isles Ports havens Creeks or Territories thereof Either in time of Peace or War and to direct and order the Affairs touching or concerning the Colony or plantation in those forreign Parts only and to Execute and perform all and Every other matters and things concerning that Plantation as fully and amply as any Governor and Council resident there at any time within the space of three Years last past had or might perform or Execute. And because by the discovery of Industrious and well Experienced Men the Limits and Bounds of the said Plantation might be Augmented and the trade and Commerce for the maintenance of

the Inhabitants there from time to time.....residing much Advanced. Our Will and Pleasure is and we do by these presents give and Grant unto you the said John Harvey and the rest of you herein before mentioned or any form or more of you (whereof the Governor for the time being to be always one) full Power and Authority to grant one or more Commission or Commissions unto any our Subjects thereunto addressing themselves for the Discovery of the same Country and Ports Bounds Limits and Extent thereof and also for the finding out what Trades shall be most necessary to be undertaken for the benefit and advantage of the said Colony and Plantation and the good of the people inhabiting or which shall inhabit there, both by Sea and Land. And further upon all Occasions as you or any four or more of you (whereof the Governor for the time being to be always one) shall see fit to send out forces for the Subdueing of the Indians Savages of the said Country and Likewise to make War and Peace with them in all such Cases as may stand with the Safety of the said Colony and our honour keeping always Sufficient forces to keep the places there now enjoyed. And if it shall happen the said John Harvey to dye or in Case the said Urgent Occasions (allowed by four or more of our Council there) shall call him thence at any time then our will and Pleasure is and we do by these presents give and grant unto you the said Francis West and the rest of the Commissioners before named and the greater Number of you full power and authority upon the Death or in the absence of the said John Harvey to Elect nominate and Assign one of our Council aforesaid to be the present Governor for the said Colony and Plantation in Virginia. And so to do from time to time as often as the Case shall so require. And we do by these presents Nominate and Assign such person by you and the greater Number of you so from time to time Elected and Chosen to be the present Governor and you the rest of our said Commissioners to be our Present Council for the said Colony and Plantation for Virginia Giving and by these presents granting unto you and the greater Number

respectively full power and Authority to Execute and perform all the places Powers and Authorities of a Governor and Council for Virginia respectively in manner and form aforesaid. Nevertheless our Will and pleasure is that you and every of you proceed herein according to the Instructions you shall hereafter receive from us or the Lords and others of our Privy Council here Provided always and our Express will and Pleasure and Commandment is and we do hereby give full Power and Authority unto you the said John Harvey and such other Person as shall be Governor there for the time being According to the true meaning of these presents and our Intention and meaning herein before declared that upon the Death or Discontinuance of any of our Council there You the said John Harvey and such other Person as shall be Governor for the time being shall Elect nominate and Appoint such other Sufficient able and Discreet Person or Persons in the Rooms or Place of him or them so dying or discontinuing During the Continuance of this our Commission And that you shall from time to time return and Certify the Names and Qualities of such Person or Persons so by you to be nominated and appointed in the Room and Place of such of our Council there so dying or Discontinuing as aforesaid Unto the Lords and others of our Privy Council here to the End that such Person or Persons so to be by you nominated and appointed in manner aforesaid may receive full approbation and allowance of such their Election and Choice in the Room and Place of such of our Council there as is aforesaid. And our further Will and pleasure is and do hereby Give full power and authority unto and do also will Require and Command that you the said John Harvey and Francis West or Either of you who have already been of the Council in those parts for the Plantation there And have already taken your Oaths before our Privy Council in England shall administer unto the said George Sandys John Pott Roger Smith Ralph Hamor Samuel Mathews Abraham Percey William Clayborn William Tucker Jabes Whitakers Edward Blaney and William Farrar and every of them

the like Oath upon the Holy Evangelists as Ye or Either of you have already taken as Councelor of and for the said Colony and Plantation Willing and requiring you to be diligent and attendant in the Execution of this our Service and Commandment And also Requiring all our loving Subjects there to be directed and Governed by you or the Greater Number in all things according to the Intention and true meaning of these presenth And for as much as the Affairs of State of the said Colony and Plantation may necessarily require some person of trust and Quality to be employed as Secretary for the Writing and answering such Letters as shall be directed to or sent from the said Governor and Council of the Colony aforesaid, Our Will and Pleasure is and we do by these presents Nominate and Assign you the said William Clayborn To be our Secretary of State for the said Colony and Plantation of Virginia Residing in those parts Giving and by these presents Granting unto you the said William Clayborn full Power and Authority to do Execute and Perform all and every thing and things unto the said Office of Secretary of State for the said Collony and Plantation in Virginia incident and appertaining and Lastly our Will and Pleasure is that this our Commission shall continue in force until such time as we by some other Writing under our Signet Privy Seal and Great Seal of England shall Signify our Pleasure to the Contrary In Witness whereof &c. Witness Our Self at Westminster the Six and twentieth day of March Anno Regni Regis Caroli Tertio.

P. Bre. de privato Sigillo, &c.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

JOURNALS OF THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-1767.

(From the Originals in the Virginia State Archives.)

(CONTINUED.)

[Between May 6, 1743, and March 4th, 1760, no journals or even rough minutes of the Virginia Council in Exe- or even rought minutes of the Virginia Council in Executive Sessions exist in the State Archives. Those of dates later than March 4, 1760, which remain, are all printed in this instalment. As will be seen these remaining minutes are very incomplete, with numerous dates missing, and appear to be, in the main, only rough draughts.

The period 1743-1760 was an important one in the history of Virginia and it is to be regretted that the Council records for the time have been destroyed. Fortunately this loss can be repaired from the English Public Record Office.]

At a Council held March 4th 1760.

PRESENT:

His Excell'cy Gen'l Amherst's[1] Com'on app'g him Gov'r in Chief dated 25th Septem'r in ye 33d y'r in ye Reign was produced & read.

Tuesday the 8th of April app'd a Day of public Thanksgiving[2] for the signal success of his Maj's Arms &c Or'd y't a Proclaim. issue for ye Purpose.

---

[1]Jeffrey Amherst (1717-1797), a soldier from boyhood, sent to America in 1758 as major general, appointed governor general of the English colonies in 1760, and in 1763 governor of Virginia. He never actually held the latter office. He was created Lord Amherst in 1776.

[2]This thanksgiving must have been for the triumphs of England in the "*Annus Mirabilis*," 1759—including Minden, Quebec, Quiberon, Bay, etc.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Lord Colville[3] signifying he had writ an Order for Cap't Faulkner of the Mercury [man-of-War] now at Boston to repair to Virg'a to take under Convoy all the homeward bound Trade—dated the 9th of Decem'r w'ch was order'd to be advertized.

Or'd That a Proclaim. issue for apprehending Thomas Baker offering £20 Reward for taking him.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Col Byrd[4] dated New York Feb'y 21st recom'g ye Continuance of the Virg'a Reg't till Xmas next.

Also a L'r from Gen'l Amherst dated New York Feb'y 21st inclosing a L'r from Mr. Secretary Pitt dated Jan'y 7th & enforcing the same.

May 24th 1760.

Gov'r desired ye Opinion of the Council in regard to granting Commissions for ye Expedition for ye Relief of Fort Loudoun[5] in ye Cherokee, whether those Gentlemen who had ap-

---

[3]Alexander, 8th Baron Colville of Culross, a distinguished naval officer, who became vice admiral of the white in 1770, and died in that year. He was at this time in command of the Halifax station. In May, 1760, the fleet under his command relieved Quebec then beseiged by the French.

[4]William Byrd, 3rd, of Westover, Pa., colonel of the 2nd Virginia regiment in the French and Indian War. General Forbes writing to Pitt, July 10, 1758, states that the retention of any Cherokees in the English service "is owing in a great degree to Mr. Byrd, of Virginia, to whom I should do a great injustice if I was silent upon the occasion. As he has a very large and opulent fortune in Virginia, he joined the Earl of London early after his arrival in America. He accompany'd the Army to Halifax last year and sett a noble example to all the gentlemen of the Continent who had either Inclination or ability to serve the King and their country."—*Correspondence of William Pitt* (N. Y., 1906), I, 295.

[5]Fort Loudon on the Tennessee river, built by Virginia in 1756, and at the time garrisoned by 200 English troops under Captains Demere and Stuart. It was now beseiged by the Cherokees. A force of regulars and South Carolina troops under Col. Montgomery, in 1760, destroyed a number of Cherokee towns and defeated the Indians at

plied to him & had served before sh'd have the preference in y't Consideration, or those sh'd be prefer'd who c'd raise the most men.

Upon w'ch it was the Opinion of the Council, that it w'd be more for ye Service to give Com'ons to those who raised ye greatest Number of men, those who had served taking Rank above those who had not.

His Honor also produced to ye Board a L'r to Gov'r Bull informing him w't ye Ass'y had done, & w't he proposed in Consequence thereof.

Also a Copy of his Instructions to ye County L'ts of [Blank]

Both w'ch were approved of.

Octo'r 6th 1760.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Gen'l Amherst dated Camp of Montreal Sep'r 9th signifying the surrender of Montreal, with the Articles of Capitulation by w'ch the french Troops are all to lay down their Arms, are not to serve during the Continuance of the present War, & are to be sent back to old France, as are also the Governors & principal Officers of the Legislature of the whole Country, w'ch he informs, is intirely yielded to the Dom. of his Maj'y.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Col. Byrd[6] dated Camp at Sayers

Crow's Creek on the Little Tennessee, but in June retreated without relieving Fort Loudon.

Col. Byrd with 600 men from Virginia attempted its relief. He advanced as far as the Long Island of Holston where he spent the winter of 1760, and though he was there joined by a party of North Carolinians, nothing further was done to save Fort Loudon, which surrendered on August 8, 1760. Most of the garrison was massacred by the Indians. Byrd's failure to save the fort caused great dissatisfaction and he resigned. He was succeeded by Col. Adam Stephen.

[6]After the capture of Fort Loudon, Attahullahulla, "king or emperor of the Cherokees" generally called by the whites, Little Carpenter, saved Captain Stuart from massacre. Haywood's *History of Tennessee*, states that by a stratagem the Little Carpenter after the surrender got Captain Stuart and two soldiers away from the presence of the other Indians and hastened towards the English settlements,

Septem'r 19th sig'g that Major Lewis return'd the Sunday before, and brought in the Little Carpenter & 3 more Indians, Cap't Stuart & 3 more Prisoners, besides 2 squaws, that he is convinced by the Conferences he has had w'th the Carpenter that he is well inclin'd informing of the designs, which he learnt from him the Enemy had ag't Fort Prince George. Also that the Cherokees are in general desirous of peace, in consequence of w'ch he has sent a letter (of w'ch a Copy was inclos'd) to the Warriors by one of ye Indians and the Carpenter has sent to summon all the Chiefs to meet him at Chotte at the new moon of Octo'r that by him, who goes in a few days he shall send them his terms of peace, a Copy whereof was inclosed, that the Carpenter is to be back at all events by the full moon of Octo'r and promises, if they accept the offers of peace to bring in the heads of each town, all our prisoners, & the Offenders; if not, to bring in his own friends & as many of our people as he can—desiring to know his Honor's pleasure on w't he has done, & purposes further to do herein—if he is to proceed in his scheme requests that Indian Goods mentioned in an Invoice may be sent forthwith. Also a letter from him of the 24th desiring to know if the Reg't is to be compleated, & how the Detachm't is to be disposed of this winter, & recom'g Mr. Christian to have the Cloathing of ye Reg't. The Consideration of w'ch Letters was postponed to a fuller Council.

Octo'r 10th 1760.

Gov'r com'd two Letters from Gov'r Bull dated July 26th & Septem'r 21st signifying the Answer he rec'd from Col. Montgomery to his L'r, desiring him to continue for ye p'tection of So. Carolina &c.

Advice of the Council that his Honor w'd send down ye s'd l's to H. B. [House of Burgesses.]

---

and that after a week or more fell in with a party of 300 men sent out by Col. Byrd in a final attempt to relieve Fort Loudon. This force must have been commanded by Andrew Lewis.

Octo'r 16th.

Gov'r produced a L'r he proposed to send to Col. Byrd in answer to his last w'ch was approved of.

Pet. of Geo. Cornett for an inc. Pat. granted.

Decem'r 11th 1760.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Col. Byrd, another from L't Col. Stephen.

Also a L'r from Gov'r Dobbs—and a L'r from Gov'r Bull.

Littlebury Robinson's Pet. for Land granted.

Depositions in support of the Complaint ag't ye Inspectors in Westmoreland were read this day—the Complaint was dismiss'd as frivolous.

Also a L'r from Col. Byrd dated Novem'r 22d.

March 5th, '61.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Col'o Stephen[7] dat. Win'r [Win-

---

[7]Adam Stephen, a native of Scotland, is stated to have been born about 1730, and to have been educated as a physician. He removed to Virginia and settled in what is now Berkeley county. He was a man of great strength and courage and was actively engaged in military service throughout the French and Indian War. His own statement, when applying for land bounty under the Proclammation of 1763, is the best summary of his services. It is to be found among the land bounty vouchers in the Virginia Land Office. After the usual careful consideration of all the evidence the governor and council directed that the land warrant be issued. The certificate is as follows:

"At a Court held for Frederick County the 8th of March, 1780.

"Adam Stephen, Esq., personally appeared in Court and deposed on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that in the year 1754 he was appointed Eldest Captain in the Corps raised and commanded by Colo. Fry: That upon the Death of Colo. Fry he was promoted to the rank of Major or Lieutenant Colonel in the Said Corps and Served therein during the period for which said corps was raised.

That he was appointed paymaster to the Troops raised in Winter 1754 and spring 1755 and acted as such until superseded by the appointment of Mr. Boyd in April. That under the command of General Braddock he acted as Capt. Commandant and eldest officer at that time in the Virginia Service upon the sd. Brddock's expedition. [He was severely wounded at Braddock's defeat.] That when Colo. Wash-

chester] Jan'y 30th desiring his Honor's Orders how he'd 've ye diff't Garrisons disposed of—that he has ye Gen'ls Orders for Leaving 300 men of ye Detach't under his Com'd at ye diff't Posts—that many of ye old Soldiers & Recruits want Blankets desiring to be informed whether they're to be supplied at y'r own or Country's Expense.

Also a L'r from Gov'r Dobbs dat. Jan'y 29th informing that it will be impracticable to give his Honor any assistance from ye Province in ye p'rsent Situation of affairs.

Also two L'rs from Gov'r Bull dated Jan'y 21st signifying w't was determ'd in regard to ye Motion of ye Troops ag't the Enemy, the No. of Forces, that they propose that they sh'd reach Fort Prince George on ye 1st of May—that he sends the Express to acq't him with the time that their Army will reach Kiowee—that if possible he may contrive the Motions of the Army from this Province so as to reach Chote

---

ington resumed the command of the Virginia Regiment he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel thereof, and served in that capacity under the sd. Washington and afterwards under Colo. Byrd until the Regiment was reduced in the Spring, 1762. That he commanded the Virginia Regiment raised in the year 1762, and that he has claimed in lands under the king of great Britain's Proclamation of October, 1763, except five thousand acres, which is ordered to be certified.

A Copy Test

JA. KEITH, cl. Cur."

Col. Stephen was an ardent advocate of American rights, and though he had acted as second in command to the Governor in Dunmore's war, became one of his most active opponents. He was member of the Va. Conventions of March, and July, 1775. He was commissioned colonel 4th Va. regiment February 1, 1776; brigadier general in the Continental army September 4, 1770, and major general February 19, 1777. He served with distinction at Princeton, Trenton, and Brandywine. Though a skillful and gallant officer his military career was ruined by habits of intoxication. His blunders at Germantown, due to this cause, were so great that he was cashiered on November 20, 1777. He then retired to his home in Virginia. He was several times in the State Legislature, and was a member of the Convention of 1788. He died in Martinsburg, November, 1791. General Stephen had an only child Ann, who married, first, Captain Alexander Spotswood Dandridge, of the Revolutionary army, and secondly, Moses Hunter.

as near as possible at ye same time. Also advice concern'g a late Behaviour of the Cherokees.

Also a L'r from Col. Byrd[8] dated Phil'a Feb. 6, signifying Gen'l Amherst has been pleas'd to insist that he shall serve ye next Campaign provided Col. Grant does not bring ye Cherokees to the hard terms of peace he has proposed—that the Gen'l intends to form a little army to march to the Over Hills Cherokee by the Rout his Honor intended last Summer—w'ch he is to have the honor to comand—that as soon as the Gen'l has determ'd on his Plan & honor'd him with his Instructions he shall make ye best of his way to W'msg.

Also a L'r from Brig'a Gen'l Monckton dat. Phil'a Dec'r 18th, '60, that he has sent Orders for such of the Virginians as can be immed'y spared to march to Winc'r, that the Rem'r will follow as soon as he can get a part of Col. Vaughan's Reg't up to relieve them.

Also a L'r from Gen'l Amherst dat. New York Jan'y 1st, signifying that the services w'ch still remain to be put into Ex'on for compleating the great Object of the War in America will require the further Aid & Assistance of his Maj's American Subjects—desiring he'd be prepared for a Compliance with [Blank.]

March 26th, '61.

A Pet. of Justices of Amelia pray'g that ye County Court may be adjourn'd & held for ye future on the Land of Peter Beasley, was read & ye Consideration thereof postponed to the day after ye Court of Oyer & Terminer in June.

Or'd that the Cl'k acq't the Cl'k of Amelia thereof, requiring him to notify the same to all Persons interested therein, by affixing an Advertiz't at ye C't House Door.

the K's Requisition for such a No. of men from his Col'y as shall be thought requisite by his Maj'y to answer the proposed End of promoting a good & lasting Peace.

---

[8]This letter would indicate that General Amherst did not consider that Byrd had shown incompetence in his futile campaign against the Cherokees in 1760.

Also a L'r from his Exc'y dat. New York Oc'r 28th [?] signifying he has been occupied in assembling & embarking for So. Carol'a a Body of Troops intended and (in Conjunction w'th the Provincial Forces w'ch L't Gov'r Bull inform'd him were to be furnish'd by the two Carolinas & Virg'a) he trusts ev'ry way capable to chastize the Cherokee Indians—& acq'g w't Troops that Body consists of.

Also a L'r from Cap't Bullitt in consequence of Mr. Fleming's to him respecting the Cherokees &c. Also Indian Talks.

The Gov'r read his answers to the above L'rs w'ch were approved of.

Peter Randolph* Esq'r took the Oaths &c.

Gov'r com'd also two L'rs more from Gen'l Amherst, dat. New York Jan'y 19th & 21, signifying his Honor's application in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Colony for Debts due to them from ye Crown has all the weight with him that it possibly can have, & that he shall write to S'r John St. Clair to know his reasons for deferring the settlement of y'r accompts, & w'n he receives his answer, he'll transmitt the same to his Honor. That of ye 21st signifying he is firmly persuaded if Virg'a continues ye old Reg't of a thous'd men, by acting agreeably to the Plan laid down of attacking the upper Cherokee Towns, whilst L't Col. Grant with the Body of Regulars, & the provincial Troops of So. Carolina, attack the lower ones, he is firmly persuaded that the Indians must soon be reduc'd to the greatest Extremities & be incapacitated from renewing Hostilities.

And that it is not in his power from the present disposition of his Maj's forces to send any more powerful Succour than w't he has already assisted them with.

All w'ch he intreats his Honor to lay before ye Ass'y & back with all his influence.

---

*Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county. He, however, had been a member of the council as early as 1750. See this Magazine, XIII, 228.

Novem'r 3d.

Acc't of Contingent charges from 25th of Ap'l 61. to 25th of Octo'r pass'd.

Leave given to Col. McKenzie to set free a negro named Talbott Thompson.

Novem'r 6th.

The foll'g Warrants signed by Gov'r—

To the Min'rs att'g one Gen'l Court . . . £10—
For Repairs done to the Gov'rs House . . . 77—11—11
For Contingent charges . . . . . 252—19—1

Acc't of Revenue of 2s. p. H'h'd &c,
from 25th Ap'l 16 to 25th of Octo'r pass'd.

Novem'r 27th 61.

Board took into Consideration the L'r from L'ds of Trade & the Engagemen'ts entered into with the Indians.

Advice that Gov'r w'd send home a Copy of the Substance of the minutes of Treaties com'd by Gov'r Hamilton, also a Copy of the Indians of the six Nations their Release of Virg'a to the King at the Treaty of Lancaster 1744—p. 240.

Also the Consent of the Ohio Indians to the above mentioned Deed in '52, p. 288.

In consequence of w'ch Grants have been made, & the Setlers unmolested before they were disturb'd by the French.

Novem'r 9th.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from L't Col. Stephen dated Camp at Great Island Octo'r 23d, signifying he had rec'd L'rs from the principal men of the Cherokees w'ch he inclosed, viz from Occonostata, & Judd's Friend, who are men of the greatest influence in the nation, Conocstocko was made Emperor by their Interest that upwards of a 100 have come in & submitted, numbers more are on the way, to beg their protection—their King marches w'th so grand a Suite that they are obliged to hunt for subsistence, & as this detains them he thought proper to dispatch a Couple of Runners Express w'th

the Letters—that the Carpenter & Head men had not returned from Charles Town w'n these people left the nation.

From Choto Octo'r 17th 61. Occonostata, or the Great Warrior's answer—signifying he sends the Head man of the nation Conocotocko, the standing Turk'y, to make all straight, & that no more mischief shall be done by any of his people.

Jud. Friend's L'r now we send our King & Gov'r that he & the Great Warrior stay at home till he returns, & w't he does they'll all stand to for ever—that the Chain will certainly be bright now their King is come on purpose to brighten it—that as soon as he returns, the G't Warrior & he will come & see them.

Advises that the King may be dispatched as soon as possible—that when he returns he himself will come & see ye Gov'r—these L's directed to ye com'g Off'r of the northern Army.

Address of Officers of Virg'a Reg't to Gov'r & C'l requesting them to take into their protection a memorial presented by them to the last Ass'y.

Saturday Jan'y 16th 1762.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from L't Col. Stephen dated Fort Chiswell Decem. 22d signifying L't Woodford[9] comes to conduct some Cherokee Indians to W'ms'g, that Scalelosky comes specially deputed by the King & Gov'r of the Cherokee Nation to confirm the Peace & give a proof of the Sincerity of the Nation, that he has desir'd Mr. Woodford to send for Abram Smith to interpret w't they have to say to his Honor, as Maclemore, whom he was obliged to employ for want of another, was not to be depended on, w'n not under military discipline, & that he propos'd to give 'em an audience w'n Smith came.

Also a Copy of a Procl'n published by Henry Bouquet Esq'r Col. of Fort & Com'y at Fort Pitt & Dependances, prohibiting any of his Maj's Subjects to settle & hunt to the West of

---

[9]Probably William Woodford, of Caroline county, afterwards brigadier general in the Revolution.

the Allegany Mountains on any Pretence w't ever without leave in writing from the Gen'l or the Gov'rs of the respective Provinces & producing the same to the com'g Off'rs at Fort Pitt.

Advice of the Council that his Honor w'd write to Gen'l Amherst upon the Subject, & represent the same to the L'ds of Trade. Also to signify to Col. Bouquet that the s'd Procl'n has given great uneasiness here, & to desire he'll inform his Honor the End propos'd by him by publishing it.

Jan'y 21st 62.

Order to be inserted in the Gazette prohibiting the Surveyors from admitting any Entries to be made with them for any Lands to the West of the Alleghany Mountains till further order shall be made thereon.

The Gov'r this day gave an Audience to Scalclosky & three more Cherokees accompanying him sent by the Standing Turky to confirm the Peace &c. the Gov'r told him that by the L'r from the King informing him of the Peace he now look'd on them as Brothers, believed they were satisfied the English were the best qualified to supply them with Trade, & enabled to resent any Insults, hoped they repented having com'd the past outrages, and that we sh'd live hereafter as Brothers ought to do, that a Trade w'd be carried on for a mutual advantage, that an authentic Information had not been yet rec'd from Gov'r Bull, and that they must be satisfied for the present with a few Presents as a Token of Amity, and that he rec'd them as Brothers & friends & that they sh'd be conducted back with safety—accepts the Wampum as Evidence of Peace, w'ch came from Willenowa & the standing Turky & that they sh'd be kept as such—that he has no Wampum now, but w'd send some &c.

He answer'd he was a young man, not used to talk, he only came to deliver the K's speech, they were all glad, to find the white men & they were in one mind, & that the path w'ch is now straight, w'd be kept so for ever—that they had nothing to desire now, but a Trade, w'ch they have abundance

of skins they sh'd be glad to exchange for Goods. Gov'r told them he sh'd use all possible Dispatch to accommodate them for ye Return, that he has given Orders for their being supplied with all necessaries—they express'd great satisfaction in the Entertainmen't they had found, were thankful for it—they were desirous of going back as soon as they c'd—the Gov'r told them he sh'd detain 'em no longer in town, than till the things c'd be got w'ch he proposed to make them a present of.

They desir'd something in writing from his Honor to carry to the Standing Turky w'ch the Gov'r promis'd them.

March 30th 62.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from L't Egremont dated the 12th of Decem'r signify'g the K's pleasure that the regular Regiments serving in No. America be recruited to their full complement of Effectives, & that his Honor exert his utmost Influence to induce this Colony to carry into Ex'on that important Object by complying w'th any Requisition w'ch Sir Jeff'y Amherst shall make of Recruits from hence.

Also a L'r from Sr. Jef. Amherst dated New York feb'y 21st signifying the No. of men he expects from this Col'y for ye Service, & laying before his Honor the method propos'd for raising them.

Also a L'r from Gov'r Boone dated Charles Town So. Carolina feb'y 16th observing on the State of Matters between that Col'y & the Cherokees, & inclosing a Copy of the ratified Treaty,[10] ex'd on the 18th of Decem'r—that he has recom'd to the Ass'y then sitting the framing of an Indian Trade Ac't, w'ch w'n pass'd he shall send a Copy of.

March 31st.

Cap't Wm. Mainwaring Com'r of his Maj's Ship the Arundel this day com'd to the Gov'r in Council his Instructions

[10]The campaign of regulars and South Carolina colonial troops under Grant and Middleton in the spring of 1761, so completely broke the spirits of the Cherokees that they sued for peace.

from the Com'rs for executing the Office of L't High Admiral of G't Britain & Ireland &c w'ch they thought sh'd be employ'd for the Security & protection of this Province & the Ships & Vessels of his Maj's subjects trading to and from the same.

Cap't Mainwaring hav'g represented that sev'ral of his hands had been decoy'd away &c. Or'd that a Procl' issue offering a reward of £20 &c.

Ap'l 3d.

Gov'r com'd the Treaty with the Cherokees—w'ch was or'd to be register'd.

Also a Copy of a L'r w'ch he thought proper to write to the Gent. of the Council who were absent to attend the 6th of this month.

The Gov'r produced a new Com. to S'r Jeffrey Amherst app'g him Gov'r in chief of Virg'a dated the 4th of Ap'l 61, in the 1st year of his Maj's Reign.

Also a Com. app'g him Vice Admiral dated the 18th of May.

Novem'r 22d, '62.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Mr. Charles Stewart[11] proposing

---

[11]In November, 1762, Don Pedro Bermudez second in command of the sea service at Havanna, was shipwrecked and was brought to Norfolk with his family and others. Popular prejudice became in some way excited against them, and a riot ensued in which several Spaniards were killed and wounded. Charles Steuart, or Stewart, then a prominent merchant of Norfolk, protected Don Pedro Bermudez and his family, and received the commendations of the English government for so doing. It appears from the Calendar of the *Dartmouth Manuscripts* (Vol. II, p. 70) that an account of this riot is preserved in that collection. Charles Steuart was born in Orkney in 1725, came to Virginia in 1741, and was long a merchant in Norfolk. Later he was successively Surveyor General and Receiver General of the Customs in North America. He returned to England in 1769. He was a kind master. A negro, named Somerset, whom he took with him to England, became so vicious, indolent and insulting, that Mr. Steuart determined to send him to the West Indies. The negro however, was

to victual the Spaniards & furnish them with firewood, & other necessaries at the rate 9'd a man p. day, also signifying that Cap't Longbottom thinks it will be necessary for his justification that a Survey sh'd be made of the Provisions put on board the Transport for the Passage of the Spaniards to Cadiz.

The Council approved of Mr. Stewart's Proposals, & recom'd to Gov'r to issue his Warrant to such Persons he sh'd judge proper to inspect the Provisions.

A L'r from G'l Amherst dated New York 6th of Nov'r recom'g continuance of Virg'a Reg't, & taking notice of some difficulties in passing Dr. Walkers Acc'ts.

New Com'ons of the peace or'd for King George, Princess Ann & Fairfax.

Decem'r 7th.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Mr. Charles Stewart dated Portsmouth Decem'r 2d respecting the Spaniards & the riot lately com'r &c.

On w'ch it was the advice of the Council that a Procl'issue promising a Pardon to those who will discover ye Accomplices, but not to extend to Principles concern'd in murdering or wounding the Spaniards.

Alsa Mr. Wm. Bradley's Acc't for the Sloop Sally impress'd in the Colony's Service, w'ch was refer'd to Mr. Anditoi to examine.

Also a L'r from Col. Adam Stephen dated Fredericksburg X'r 4th, signifying the Regiment will be p'd off & disbanded in a very few days. That there are some men in the Hospital

---

removed from the ship in the Thames by habeas corpus, and when the case came before Lord Mansfield in the King's Bench, the famous decision was rendered, which practically declared that there could be no slaves in England. Many of Mr. Steuart's papers have been preserved, and a selection from them, including many letters written to him from Norfolk and vicinity at the outbreak of the Revolution, was printed in the *Magazine of History* (N. Y.) March and April, 1906.

w'ch must be taken care of till they recover a little, or his Honor's Orders are rec'd ab't 'em—that he shall send an Officer to Cumberland with the men's pay & sh'd be glad to receive his last Orders ab't the paym't of those men that remain at Redstone—& desires his Honor will be pleas'd to prevent his applying to Assembly about the balance of Mr. Fraser's Rations—that the Country must have p'd a shilling till a Commissary was app'd. Advice of the Council that the s'd L't be sent to H. B.

Decem'r 9th.

The Auditor acq'd the Board that he had exam'd Mr. Bradley's Acc'ts & found them just, whereon the C'l advis'd his Honor to give him his Warrant on the Rec'r G'l for paym't of the same, ye Ball'ce amount'g to £116.12.7.

The Board took into Consideration Mr. Israel Christian's Demand for his Services respecting the Indians, w'ch was found just, & the Gov'r advised to give him his Warrant on the Rec'r G'l for ye same 182£ 15, 6, disall'd by H. B.

Gov'r advised to issue his Warrant on Rec'd in favor of Cap't Pearis for 65£.

Wm. Johnston Pet. granted May 7th '62, renew'd.

Decem'r 11th.

Gov'r advis'd to grant his Warrant on Rec'r G'l for paying £10 given as a Reward by Sam'l Jones for causing to be apprehended a man who broke into his House, barbarously wounded & rob'd him and who was tried & convicted in the G'l Court, nam'd McCarty.

Decem'r 13th.

The Acc't of his Maj's Revenue of Q't Rents due from the Exors of Phil. Grymes Esq'r late Rec'r G'l w'th an Acc't of Arrears rec'd since his last Acc't pass'd.

Decem'r 17th.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Mr. Ch's Stuart dated Portsmouth

X'r 12th—w'th a Certificate of the survey of the Provisions complained of belonging to his Maj's hired transport or Cartel Ship Amitys Addition Wm. Longbottom Master taken by Thomas Taylor Paul Loyall, Max'n Calvert.

Addition of 50£ St. p. an ag'd to be given to C'l of Cou.

Decem'r 21.

£20 or'd for apprehend'g a Deserter from ye Arundel.

Or'd that a Proc. issue for revoking the Proc. offering a Reward in regard to Deserters from the Arundels after she goes on a Cruize.

Advice of Council that Gov'r will give a peremptory Order to Col. Hunter Agent Victualer to supply the Transport that brought in ye Spaniards w'th Provisions necessary for her voyage.

Decem'r 23d.

Gov'r acq'd the Board that he had signified to Col. Hunter he insisted upon his supplying the Spanish Transport w'th Provisions, upon w'ch Col. Hunter desir'd time to look over his Contract, and that he w'd return his answer immed'y after, & if he c'd not comply with the Requisition, give his reasons in writing. Upon w'ch the Council advis'd that if Mr. Hunter persisted in his refusal, his Honor w'd give orders to such persons whom he sh'd judge proper to furnish the s'd provisions, & take Cap't Longbottoms Bills, & if he sh'd decline giving his Bills, that his Honor w'd draw on the Com'rs of the victualling Office for ye same.

May 19th '63.

Or'd That a new Com'on of the peace issue for Halifax, & that the five Gentlemen recomended be added.

May 21st

Or'd That a new Com'on of the Peace issue for Frederick, that John Neavill & John Bowman be added, & two more of the Justices be put in the Quorum.

May 25th, '63.

Gov'r com'd three L'rs from the Earl of Egremont—not L'rs from L'ds for Trade—& a L'r from Sir Jeff. Amherst.

The foll'g Acc'ts produced & allow'd.

To Chris'r Gist £228-2-6

Pet. of the Loyal Company read—& postpon'd.

Pet. for Dismal Swamp in Norfolk read, & Postpon'd.

Definite Treaty of Peace & friendship between his Britannick Maj'e the most Xian King & the K. of Spain concluded at Paris, the 10th of feb'y, '63.

May 30th, 1763.

The Gov'r was pleas'd to communicate to the Council his Answer to the Burgesses Address presented on Saturday & also his proroguing Speech which were approved of.

The Rec'r G'l was requested to write for the foll'g Books[12] viz.

Haynes's State Papers—Hume's His'y of Eng'd—Robertson's History of Scotland—Guthrie's New British Peerage—Anchitel Grey's Parl. Proceedings—Continuation of Acts of Parl't.

Jan'y 12th, 1764.

Gov'r com'd 4 l'rs from L'ds of Trade w'th a Procl. in regard to settling Lands &c.

Also a l'r from G'l Gage enforcing S'r Jeff. Amherst's Re- 5th signifying he had accord'g to orders reduced the Militia[13] draughted under his Com'd to 300—& proposing Gist to settle the Acc'ts.

---

[12]The Council of State had quite a good library, which seems, from various advertisements in the *Gazette* asking that books be returned, to have been quite generally used. A number of the Council Chamber books with the book plates are now in the Virginia Library.

[13]This draught of militia and Amherst's requisition were caused by Pontiac's War.

Also a l'r from G'l Gage enforcing L'r Jeff. Amherst's Requisition of 500 from Virg'a dat. New York X'r 12th.

Jan'y 14th, '64.

Geo. Walker's Pet. for fishery near Fort George, read & rejected.

Jan'y 16.

Or'd That a new Com. issue for Cumberland, that Creed Haskins, Wm. Smith, R'd James, Thomas Turpin jun'r, John Woodson & John Baine, be added, & that Charles Anderson, Edw'd Tabb, Henry Macon, Maurice Langhorne, John Scott, Rhoderick Easeley, & Arthur Moseley, who have refused to qualify, be left out.

Do. for Amherst, that Zachariah Taliaferro be added, & John Reid, who is dead, & John Howard, who is removed, be left out.

Jan'y 19th.

New Com. or'd for P'r Wm. &c.

On a motion made by Rec'r G'l or'd that Naval Officers for the future pay to him such Bills as they shall receive, & not impose on him y'r own private Bills, & that C'lk signify the same to them.

Jan'y 21st.

New Com. or'd for Glouc'r—D'o. for Fauquier.

Octo'r 30th, '64.

Absent P. Thornton.*

---

*Presley Thornton (born 1721, died December 8, 1769,) was son of Anthony Thornton, of Stafford county, and his wife, Winifred, daughter and heiress of Col. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House" Northumberland county. She was the last of a family which, from the first settlements on the Potomac, had been people of prominence and wealth, and who had represented their county in the House of Burgesses almost uninterruptedly for a hundred years. Presley

Gov. com'd a L'r from Col'o Bouquet & another from Col. Lewis.

Nov'r 1st.

P'r as before.

Acc't of Contingent charges from 25th April 64—to 25th of Octo'r 64—& for work done at Gov'rs house—pass'd.

Nov'r 6.

Warrants sign'd.

Min'rs att'g one G'l Court . . .	£10.		
Repairs to G'rs house	274.	3.	5
Cont. Charges	322.	2.	6

Acc't of Rev. of 2's p h'd from 25 Ap'l, 64 to 25th of Oct'r 64—pass'd.

Sec'y represented the insuperable difficulties att'g the attempting to comply w'th the requisitions of the L'ds of Trade in respect to an Abstract dem'd of all Grants of Land, the principal C'lk in the office pointed the sev'ral embarassments, & the inperfect satisfaction, was such a work to be ex'd, it w'd afford. Whereupon it was the opinion of the C'l that the Sec'y w'd draw up his observations, w'th a specimen of the manner he proposed to make out such Abstract, if it sh'd be insisted upon. They further advis'd that a Copy of the Rent Roll be prepar'd by Dep'y Aud'r to be sent to ye L'd'ps.

The Complaint ag't Col. Stephen for obstructing his Maj's Service in respect to the Expedition carried on by Col. Bouquet Ag't the Shawnees & Delawares, was this day inquir'd into. As in the course of the trial Col. Stephen was accus'd of some other things. Opinion of the Board that the Cause be postpon'd till Ap'l—that Mr. Rutherford deliver in writing to Col. Stephen ev'ry particular he has to charge him with before Sunday next—and that proper notice be given

---

Thornton inherited his matenal grandfather's estate, was a Burgess, and was appointed to the Council in 1760. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 162-164.

to take Depositions in presence of both. The 3d Monday in March next app'd to take Depositions at Winc'r. Mr. Martin, Nevil, & Harrison, ag'd to be the Justices.

To be heard the last day of Ap'l Court.

Nov'r 22d.

An Acc't of Col. Andrew Lewis ag't the Country for his service in passing & receiving such Recruits as were brought to him by the recruiting Off'rs for ye Reg't at Staunton, under the Com'd of Col. Stephen from the 12th of Ap'l 62, till the 1st of Aug'st being 110 days at 17's 6'd p day, being produced & considered, he was allow'd to keep 50 w'ch he has in his hands due to the Country as a full compensation.

Or'd That a new Com. of the Peace issue for Prince George, & that Sir Peyton Skipwith, Bar't——Peter Eppes, Theoderick Bland, Nat'l Harrison jun'r, John Poythress jun'r, and James Murray, be added.

Or'd That Rec'r G'l pay Thomas Crayghead £15. 5's being the ball'ce due on his Acc't for work done at the Gov'rs house in 54.

Decm'r 10th.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Col. Bouquet[14] dated Camp at the

---

[14]Henry Bouquet, a native of Switzerland, after service in the armies of Holland and Sardinia, entered that of England in 1756 as lieutenant colonel, was promoted to the rank of colonel in 1762, and brigadier general in 1765. He saw much active service in the French and Indian War. In 1763 when the new rising of the Indians was instigated by Pontiac, he was in command at Philadelphia, and marched to the relief of Fort Pitt. On August 5th he defeated the Indians in a long and stubborn contest at Bushy Run. Four days later he reached Fort Pitt. Bouquet's force consisted of Highlanders and Pennsylvania militia, but as many of the latter deserted he wrote to Andrew Lewis in Virginia for reinforcements for a campaign he was planning for 1764. Two companies of one hudnred men each were raised, commanded by Charles Lewis and Alexander McClenahan, of Augusta county. They found Bouquet at Fort Pitt, and early in October, 1764, the march to the westward was begun with a force of 1,500 men. Parkman says that the woodmen of Virginia, veteran hunters and

Forks of Muskingham near Wakatawmike, the most considerable Shawanese Town, Nov'r 15th signify'g that the Mingoes, Delawares, & Shawanese, have submitted to the terms prescrib'd to them, without being allow'd to stipulate any condition on their behalf, have del'd all the Prisoners y't c'd be collect'd & given 14 hostages for deliv'ry of the rest, and as a Security that they shall comit no hostilities, or violence ag't the persons or property of his Maj's Subjects, that on those conditions they are permitted to send Deputies to make their Peace w'th S'r Wm. Johnson—inclosing a Copy of his proceedings with those nations; recom'g to the Gov'rs notice, & that of the Gov't the two Corps of Voluntiers who join'd him from hence, whose conduct has giv'n him the highest satisfaction, by exert'g themselves w'th the most commendable Spirit; inclosing ye muster Rolls properly certified.

Decem'r 19th.

Or'do That a new Com'on issue for Louisa, that R't Armistead, Thomas Johnson jun'r, James Meriweather, R'd Anderson, Waddy Thomson, Cleavers Duke, Wm. Philips, be added—that Tho's Johnson sen'r be placed accord'g to his Rank in Caroline—Cleavers Duke to be first of these.

Petition for removing Court House at Amelia, was rejected.

Or'd That a new Com. issue for Halifax, and that Walter Cole, and Armistead Watlington be added. Also for Albemarle, R't Lewis, Ch's Macrae, & David Rodes to be added—Edw'd Carter to be placed last of the Quorum if not in.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of Louisa, setting forth that the Situation of the Court House is render'd very inconvenient, it being far from the Center, and that it is old & decayed, and necessary to build a new one, with other public

---

Indian fighters, were thrown far out in front and on either flank scouring the forest to detect any sign of a lurking ambuscade. With the army went many persons whose relations or friends had been captured by the Indians.

On November 29th Bouquet concluded a peace with the Shawnees and Delawares, one of the stipulations being that all white persons taken by the Indians should be given up.

conveniences, and praying a Writ to issue for adjourning the Court of the s'd County to the House of John Jouett's till a sufficient C't House can be erected in such part as the Board shall judge most proper. Rejected on hearing Parties on both sides.

Or'd That three more of the Justices be added to the Quorum in Amelia Com'on.

Or'd That a new Com. issue for Goochland, that Thomas Randolph of Dungenness, R'd Fleming, Matthew Woodson & Joseph Woodson Gent. be added.

Or'd That a Writ of Adjournment issue to remove the Court of Hampshire from Fort Pleasant to Pearsall's Levell.

Decem'r 21st.

Or'd That a new Com. issue for Caroline &c.

Or'd That a writ of Adjournment issue to remove the Court of Lunen'g to Rob't Estes, Sen'r.

Petition of John Wayles for 1000 Acr granted.

Or'd That a Proc. issue concern'g Paper Bills.

Or'd That a Proc. issue ag't any act of Host'y being com'd ag't Indians on Ohio.

May 13th '65.

Gov'r com'd a l'r from Col. Andrew Lewis dated May 9th giving a relation of some Cherokees being murder'd by our people &c.

Or'd That a Proc'l issue offering a reward of £100 for apprehending the Promoters of the s'd murder, & 50l. for ev'ry one aiding therein.

Nov'r 6th, 1766.

A Negro Slave Joe set free—New Com. of Peace or'd for Amelia—D'o for Chesterfield and that Archibald Cary Gent be put at the Head. D'o for Stafford. D'o for Sussex. D'o Eliz. City, and that Mr. Cary Mitchel be left out at his own request. D'o for Loudoun. D'o for Mid'x, P'r George—and

that John Laforey be added & placed last. D'o for K. Wm. D'o for Amherst. D'o Albemarle. D'o for Prince Edward. D'o for Charlotte.

Dec'r 8th, 66.

Gov'r com'd a L'r from Gov'r Penn dat. g'r 15th '66; requesting his Honor to join w'th him in such measures as shall be thought proper to compel all Persons who have made Settlements on the lands near Red Stone Creek & the Monongahela to evacuate the same forthwith. It was the Opinion that Gov'r had done ev'ry thing already in his power for y't purpose by having publish'd repeated Proclamations to y't end.

March 25, 67.

Gov'r com'd L'r from L'd Shelburne dat. X'r 11th 66, &c.

Also a L'r from Col. Andrew Lewis dat. March 5th &c.

Or'd That a new Com. of ye peace issue for York—Charles City & Buckingham.

Pet. of Cap't Tho's Bullett, as Cap't in ye late Virg'a Reg't read & postpon'd for a fuller description of the location of ye s'd Land—& y't Cl'k write to him thereon.

Ap'l 3d.

New Com. or'd for Bedford. D'o Elizabeth City and York. & y't James Pride be left out.

[Undated, Odd Page of Land Grants.]

22. William Stone, to add 800, to 400 & 370, he bo't of Hezekiah Powell, in Amelia & to have inclusive patent for the whole. Beg'g at Amelia County Line, on Notto' Riv'r thence along S'd Line to the Birchen Swamp, thence up S'd Swamp to Jno. Day's up'r Corner, thence along S'd Day's Line to a Corner on the Branch of S'd Birchen Sw'p thence

to the Line of Robt. Poythres, thence along S'd Poythr. Line to Nott'o Riv'r, thence down S'd River to the Begining.

23. William Tisdale 800, in Amelia on both Sides Winticomarik Creek Begining at Parishes upper Line.

24. Obediah Woodson 1200, in Goochl'd in the fork of Dry Creek, joining on the Lines of Col. Rich'd Randolph.

25. Samuel Wallis 1500, in Amelia Beg. at Mo. of Falling C'r run'g up both Sides.

26. Wm. Thompson to add 400, in Pri. Geo. to 1000, Acr's in his Ord'r of 11, Jun. 1740, in one pat.

27. James Pitillo all the Vac't Land joining round his own Plant'n on No. Side Moccosoneck Cr. & on both Sides Wh. Oak Sw'p in Pri. Geo. the whole not to exceed 1200, Acr's incl'g an Entry of 400, already made thereon & ye Rights in the hand of the Surveyor.

28. Thos. Avent 2000, in Surry, Beg'g at the Mouth of Corks Br. & run'g so as to take in the Waste Land on both Sides the gr't Swamp & betw. the Lines of Gilbert Hays, Lewis Solomon jun'r Jno. Roberts & the Pet'rs own Lines & to have Incl. pat. for the same & for 1675 Acr's alr'y gr'ta him, w'ch at the time of the Gr't lay in Surry and now chiefly there, but some part in Brunswick. And that the Suvey'r of Surry ret. a Surv'y of ye Whole.

29. John Ellis 1200, in Amelia on bo. Sid's Flatt C'r beg. at Motley's upper Line.

30. Darby Quinns hav'g in behalf of his Son Rich'd Quinn obt'd a Pat't Sep't 28th, 1728, for 800 Acr's in Orange on No. Side Rappidan, W'ch on a Resurvey is found but 420 accord'g to the Lines mark't on the Land, w'ch do not agree w'th the Pat't that he had all along p'd Q't rents for 800, & prayed that as the adjacent land was not yet grant'd to any body (but only that Wm. Phillips had an Entry there) he might survey as much as will compleat his 800, & take out a New Pat. for the whole accord'g to the true Bounds. And having now produced a Writing under the hand of Said Wm. Phil-

lips importing that as he finds Mr. Quin has not his complim't notwithstand'g he the S'd Phillips had a Survey adj. he will not appear against him; Whereupon the S'd Quin's pet'n is grant'd.

31. William Gay has leave to take an Incl. pat. for 125 Acr's, grant'd him by Pat't Dec'r 23, 1714, and 350 Acr's adj'g adjudg'd on his pet'n to be lapsed from Jno. Bolling the 22d Oct'o, 1740.

32. John Clark 3000 in Brun. beg. at the 3 forks of Cubb Creek above Butterwood Swamp so run'g tow'ds the head the Bellows & Vaughans Creek.

33. John Coles 5000, in Brun. So. Side Stanton Riv'r beg. on his own low'r line & run'g up & down the River & back into the Woods for complin't.

34. Thos. Bassett 3000, in Goochl'd betw. Appam'x & G'r Guine C'r adj. his own line &c as in Entry.

35. David Walker & Jno. Bolling 15000 Acr's in Pri. Geo. No. S. Sap'y Cr. beg. on Low'r Se Meal C'r.

36. Chas. Hudson & Robt. Wathen 6000 in Brun. on br. fall'g R'r beg. on So. S. Pilote M'n &c.

37. Thos. Oakly all the Wast land betw. Gillies Cr. & Boar Swp. ab't 1600 acr's & on both Sides said Creek beg. on Alex'r Robinson—then on Jno. Robinson & to pleasant Cooks line so to Boar Swp.

38. Thos. Stanton, Robt. Lovell & Jno. Watts, have leave to survey 6000 acres in Orange Beg. on Stanton Riv'r below part of the Yew Trees, thence a S. W't Course to the Bra's of Shenando, thence tow'ds the head of the Hawks Bill, thence tow'ds the head of Robertson River, thence to the beg'g w'ch is granted on condition the Land is not within the controverted Bounds.

(CONCLUDED)

VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS.

From Originals in the Virginia State Archives.

CONTINUED.

Petition[1] of the Inhabitants of Kentucky to the Virginia Convention.

To the Honorable the Convention of Virginia.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of Kentucke (or Louisa) River on the Western parts of Fincastle County.

Humbly Sheweth that many of your Petitioners became Adventurers in this part of the Colony in the year 1774, in

[1]This, and the succeeding paper are fundamental documents in the history of Kentucky. That section of country had been practically a no-man's-land used as a hunting ground by many tribes. At the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, the Six Nations had ceded to the English government the land south of the Ohio. Virginia claimed this territory under its charter, and the Cherokees made some vague and ill-founded pretensions to it.

It suited the purposes of a land company, organized by Richard Henderson and others, of North Carolina, to recognize the claims of the Cherokees, and on March 11, 1775, this tribe sold Kentucky to the Henderson Company. This company immediately opened a land office, and in the same year a convention of eighteen delegates convened at Boonsboro, acknowledged the rights of the Henderson Company, and proceeded to organize a government. These actions caused great discontent among many of the settlers, and in June, 1776, another meeting was held at Harrodsburg, which declared its opposition to the Henderson movement, gave allegiance to Virginia, and elected John Gabriel Jones and George Rogers Clark, delegates to the Virginia Convention of 1776. Clark's account of his connection with these proceedings and of the feeling of the people, which he gave afterwards in his memoirs, has been followed by most writers on the subject, but is exceedingly inaccurate. Butterfield's *George Rogers Clark's Conquest of the Illinois*, is the only work which appears to give any accurate and judicious account of Clark's life at this time and of the events connected with it. In spite of a crude style and confused arrangement, Butterfield knew (as none of the other writers on Clark

order to provide a subsistance for themselves and their Posterity; but were soon obliged by our Savage Enemy to abandon their Enterprize and in the year Following, after the Country had been discovered and explored; many more became adventurers, some of whom claimed Land by Virtue of warrant [Illegible.]

Royal Proclamation in the year 1763, and others by Preoccupancy agreeable to the Entry Laws of Virginia. And in the mean time a Company of men from North Carolina purchased or Pretended to Purchase from the Cherokee Indians, all that track of Land from the Southernmost waters of Cumberland River to the Banks of Louisa or Kentucke River, including also the Lands on the which inhabitants live in Powells Valley. By virtue of which Purchase they stile themselves the true and absolute Proprietors of the New Independant Province (as they call Transylvania) they are indeavour-

---

have known) the Virginia records, and had sense enough to make a proper use of them. It should be mentioned, by the way, that when this valuable book appeared it received an airy and condescending notice in the *American Historical Review,* which was evidently written by some one who had not read the book, or was very ignorant of the subject.

Jones and Clark reached Virginia after the convention adjourned. On hearing of this, Mr. Jones joined the force under Col. Christian, which was about to march against the Cherokees, while Clark went on to Williamsburg.

After consultation with the governor and council he procured an order for five hundred pounds of gunpowder for the use of the people of Kentucky. When the Assembly met in the fall, Clark and Jones laid the Kentucky petition before it, and in December, 1776, an act was passed establishing the county of Kentucky. (*Hening,* IX, 257, 258.)

The Virginia government declared the Henderson purchase void; but in 1778, as a recompense for the trouble and expense of the members, gave them a large tract of land on Ohio and Green rivers.

The acknowledgment which the settlers make, that the occupation of Kentucky was made possible by the battle of Point Pleasant is of interest.

As a farther step in the winning of the West, it may be stated that Clark's conquest of the Northwest was made possible by the occupation of Kentucky. .

ing to Erect, And in consequence of their Usurped authority, Officers both Civil and Military are appointed, Writs of Election issued, Assemblys Convened, A Land Office opened, Conveyances made, Lands sold at an Exorbitant Price, and a System of Policy introduced which does not at all Harmonize with that lately adopted by the United Colonies. But on the Contrary for ought yet appears this Fertile Country will afford a safe Asylum to those, whose principles are Inimical to American Freedom. But your Petitioners have the greatest Reason to question the Validity of those mens purchase being well informed that the Cherokees never extended their Claims North of Cumberland River, nor would warrant any Lands on the other side. Besides its now well known, that the Indians of the six Nations Claimed and ceded those very Lands to the Crown of Great Brittain at a Treaty held at Fort Stanwix in November 1768. We therefore are not willing to obey those men, or the authority they have assumed or indeed to acknowledge any power or perogative, which is not derived from the Convention of Virginia whose subjects we desire to be considered.

Virginia, we conceive, can claim this Country with the greatest justice and propriety, its within the Limits of their Charter. They Fought and bled for it. And had it not been for the memorable Battle, at the Great Kanaway those vast Regions had yet continued inaccessable. Nor can we conceive, how it is practible for those men who stile themselves Absolute proprietors, to settle this Country at so great a Distance from all the Colonies, and in the Neighbourhood of some Enemy Indians.

But should our Infant settlement become the object of your Deliberations, and be taken under your protection and Direction unto, whom we justly conceive to Belong, Every obstacle would be Removed, Population increase and of consequence a Barrier to the interior parts of Virginia from the Indians. A new source of wealth would then be opened, as Trade and Navigation under the auspices of Virginia would Flourish, in the Western world. And therefore willing to acquit our con-

science and not entail Slavery upon our posterity by submitting to the pretentions and impositions of the pretended proprietors, We the Inhabitants of the North and South sides of Kentucke River, having assembled togather after preparatory notice on the Eighth day of June 1776 and continued to poll till 7th of said Instant, [Illegible.] a Majority was chosen Captain John Gabriel Jones, and Captain George Rodgers Clark, and hope ye Honorable the Convention will receive them as our Delegates from this the Western parts of Fincastle County. And as we sincerely concur in the measures established by the Continental Congress and Colony of Virginia, And willing to the utmost of our abilities to support the present laudable cause, by Raising our Quto of men, and bear a proportionable share of Expence that will necessarily accrue in the support of our Common Liberty. And that good order may be observed we proceeded to Elect a Committee consisting of Twenty one members, already some in West Augusta and which precedent we rely upon to justify our Proceedings to the World, for without Law or authority, Vice here could take its full scope having no Laws to Restrain or Power to Controul. Upon the whole we Cheerfully submit to the authority and jurisdiction of this house, not doubting but you will take us under your protection, and give us such direction by our Representatives, as you, in your great Wisdom may think Best. And your petitioners as in Duty Bound &c.

Herrodsburg, June 7-15th, 1776.

Signed by order of the Inhabitants,

ABRAHAM HITE, JR.,
Clerk.

[Endorsement]

Representation from Fincastle, 1776.

PETITION OF THE COMMITTEE OF WEST FINCASTLE TO THE COLONY [CONVENTION?] OF VIRGINIA.

[1776]

To the Honourable the Convention of Virginia:

The Humble Petition of the Committee of West Fincastle

of the Colony of Virginia, Being on the North and South sides of the River Kentucke (or Louisa) Present John Gabriel Jones Esq'r Chairman, John Bowman, John Cowen, William Bennet, Joseph Bowman, John Crittendon, Isaac Hite, George Rodgers Clark, Silas Harland, Hugh McGary, Andrew McConnel, James Herrod, William McConnel, and John Maxwell Gent'n.

The Inhabitants of this Frontier part of Virginia who are equally desirous of contributing to the utmost of their power to the support of the present laudable cause of American Freedom, and willing to convince and prove to the World that tho' they live so remote from the seat of Government, that they Feel in the most sensible manner for their suffering Brethren; and that they most ardently desire to be looked upon as a part of this Colony, notwithstanding the Base proceedings of a Detestible, Wicked, and Corrupt Ministry, to prevent any more Counties to be laid off, without the Inhabitants would be so pusilanimous as to give up their right of appointing proper persons to represent them (in Assembly or) in Convention: And as we Further conceive that as the Proclamation of his Majesty for not setting on the Western parts of this Colony, is not founded upon Law, it cannot have any Force, And if we submit to that Proclamation, and Continue not to lay off new Counties on the Frontiers that they may send Representatives to the Convention, its leaving an opening to the wicked and Diabolical designs of the Ministry, as then this immense and Fertile Country would afford a safe Assylum to those whose Principles are inimical to American Liberty. And if new Counties are not laid off, as Fincastle County now Reaches and already settled upwards of Three Hundred Miles from East to West it is impossible that two delegates can be sufficient to Represent & such a respectable Body of People, or that such a number of Inhabitants should be bound to obey without being heard. And as those very people would most Cheerfully Co-operate in every measure tending to the Publick Peace, and American Freedom, they have delegated two Gentlemen, who was Chosen

by the Free Voice of the people, and which Election was held for Eight Days at Harrodsburg (on the Western Waters of Fincastle on Kentucke) after the preparatory Notice of Five Weeks given to the Inhabitants and on the poll being closed Captain John Gabriel Jones and Captain George Rodgers Clark, having the majority were chosen, and not doubting the acceptance of them as our Representatives, by the Honourable the Convention, to serve in that capacity; as we conceive the precedent Establish'd in West Augusta will justyfy our Proceeding; And we cannot but observe how impolitical it would be to suffer such a Respectable body of prime Rifle men, to remain (even) in a state of Neutrallity. When at this time, a Certain set of men from North Carolina, stiling themselves proprietors and claiming an absolute right to these very Lands, taking upon themselves the Legislative Authority, Commissioning Officers, both Civil, and Military having also opened a Land Office, Surveyors General and Deputys appointed and act, Conveyances made and Land sold at an exorbitant Prices many other Unconstitutional practice's, tending to disturb the minds of those, who are well disposed to the wholesome Government of Virginia, and creating Factions, and Divisions amongst ourselves, as we have no hitherto been Represented in Convention: And as at this time of General danger we cannot take too much Precaution to prevent the Inroads of the Savages, and prevent the Effusion of Innocent Blood. We the Committee, after receiving a message from the Chiefs of the Delaware's who are now settled near the mouth of the Waubash, informing us that a Treaty was to be held at Opost, by the English and Kiccapoos Indians, and that they would attend to know the purport of the same, and if their Brothers the Long Knives would send a man they could rely on, they would, on their return inform 'em of the same, as they were apprehensive the Kiccapoos would strike their Brothers the Long Knives, therefore we thought it most prudent, and shall send immediately a Certain James Herrod and Garret Vendergrass, so converse with them on the same. And as its the Request of the Inhabitants that we should point out a

number of men capable and most acquainted with the Laws of this Colony to act as Civil Magistrates, a list of the same we have inclosed. And for other matters relative to this Country we Conceive that Captain Jones and Captain Clark our Delegates will be able to inform the Honourable the Convention, not doubting but they will listen to our just petition and take us under their Jurisdiction. And your petitioners as in Duty Bound &c.

Signed by order of the Committee
Herrodsbury, June 20th, 1776.

J. G. Jones, Chairman.
Abraham Hite, Jn'r., Clerk.

Letter from Van Bibber[2] and Harrison to the Virginia Committee of Safety, 1776.

St. Eustatia, June 14th, 1776.

We take the liberty of addressing a few lines to your honourable Body, to inform you, that in order to render our services more extensively useful to our Country & Friends, we have this day entered into a Copartnership, which we propose to carry on under the firm of Van Bibber and Harrison. The former will reside here, the latter at St. Pierri, Martinque. Should you find occasion, therefore, for any assistance at either of those places, we should esteem ourselves honoured

---

[2]During the Revolutionary War the Dutch Island of St. Eustatia was to the new-born United States what Nassau was to the Confederate States during the Civil War. The letters from Van-Bibber and Harrison, which follow, as well as those printed in Vol. XV., of this Magazine, show the great importance of the military and other supplies which the Americans obtained from this source. It is difficult to see how the contest could have been carried on without them. In 1781 the English admiral, Rodney, captured St. Eustatia and confiscated goods in the hands of merchants of many nationalities of immense value. It was thought that this would be a severe blow to the United States; but as most of the confiscated goods were sold by auction, it is stated that they were eventually obtained by the Americans at lower rates than they could have been if the trade with St. Eustatia had not been interrupted.

by your Command, and beg leave to assure you, that we will execute them with more pleasure, Zeal and Fidelity.

The Islands at this time, will, between them, afford all you want; and on tolerable good terms. The more important article, we have reason to believe, will be yet in greater abundance.

Produce of all kinds sell high. But Tobacco is the most profitable Article at present.

Goods are generally cheapest here. But Martinque (or its neighbour St. Lucia) is by far the safest place to send your Vessells to.

Should this Information prove of any advantage to you, it will produce no less satisfaction to us, who have the Honour of being very respectfully,

Yours Hon's & the Public's most obed't and most h'ble Servants

AB'M VAN BIBBER,
R'D. HARRISON.

To Edm'd Pendleton Esq'r.,
President of the Hon'ble Council of Safety of Virginia:

LETTERS FROM VAN BIBBER AND HARRISON.

St. Eustatia, 25 July, 1776.
Inclosing Bills of Lading for——Powder.

St. Eustatius, July 25, 1776.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety for the Colony of Virginia,

Gentlemen:—

Your very much esteemed favours of 25th April & 13th May came safe to hand are now before whose contents I note; They have served to answer the desired Effect and I find myself under every obligation to your Honourable House for your favourable opinion of my conduct. The Vessels mentioned address'd to my care are not arrived, if any of them should be fortunate enough you may depend they will have quick dispatch. I wrote you the 24th May by Capt. Isaac Caton in a Ten Gun Sloop bound to Charles Town So.

Carolina by whom shipped you fourteen thousand three hundred w't of Gun Powder. I likewise wrote you the 13th June by Captain Martin & shipped sixteen thousand three hundred w't of Powder this Martin is in a ten Gun Brigantine and has a very considerable cargo on board for the Province of Maryland dayly hope & expect to hear of his arrival I have debeted Mess's Lux & Bowly to your Colony's C'r for £1015——by advice from them & have received a Bill from Mr. John Dixon or Mr. Webb for 600 Dollars but not heard of its exceptance. I intend to give you a state of your acc t with me, by the next opportunity and shall pay the ball'nce to Van Bibber & Harrison who all have already informed you had enter'd into a Partnership in order to strenghten our Credit that we may be more enabled to comply with and Facilitate the commands of our Country and supply their many wants, therefore in future beg you'd direct your favours for either of us to V. B. & H. S. Pier's Martinque. I intend continuing here, but think it not so safe for Vessels to get into as this other Place mentioned. I am

Gentlemen with profound Resp.,

Your most Obed't. Hum' Serv't.,

ABM. VAN BIBBER.

St. Eustatius, July 25, 1776.

Gentlemen:—

The preceding is a Letter our A. V. B. acknowledging the Receipt of your several favours. We now embrace this opportunity by Capt. John Pasture in a very fine Boat belonging to your Colony to ship on account and Risque of said Colony seven thousand five hundred pounds Gun Powder and ninety stand of Arms for which you have inclos'd & Bill of Lading. We also intend to ship on board a fine Burmuda built Boat Capt. Davis four thousand pounds Gun Powder and ninety stands of Arms the whole of which sincerely wish safe to hand. We have assured Capt. Pasture that if he should be fortunate enough to arrive safe and deliver his cargo in good order he would be generously treated by your honourable House to encourage him to exert himself. Our R. H. is at

Martinique where I understand some Vessels from Virginia and other Provinces are arrived. With due Respect we Remain

Gentlemen Your most Hum. Ser't,
VAN BIBBER & HARRISON.

The Hon'ble the Council of Safety for the Colony of Virginia:

Invoice of Sundries shipped by Van Bibber & Harrison on board the Boat Pluto, Thomas Davis, Master, on acct. & risk, of the Colony of Virginia, agreeable to Bill of Lading, therewith transmitted.

Saint Eustatia, July 25, 1776.

	state	cury.
4000 lbs. of Gun Powder..a £13.4 p. C. .	528	
90 Stand of Arms . . . 49s. 6d. .	222. 15.	6
Storage	2. 12.	6
Portrage & literage on 6°	16.	6
	754. 4.	
Commission 5 p. C.	37. 14.	2
	£791. 18.	2

(Copy) VAN BIBBER & HARRISON.

Invoice of Sundries shipped by Van Bibber & Harrison on board the Boat Molly, John Pasture, Master on Acc't & Risque of the Colony of Virginia agreeable to Bill of Lading therewith transmitted.

Saint Eustatia, July 25, 1776.

	staten	cury.
7500 lbs. Gun Powder—13£ 4s . . .	990.	—
90 Stand of Arms 49s. 6d	222.	15
Storage	7.	10.
Porterage & Liter'e on board	1. 19.	6
	1222. 4.	6
Commission 5 p. C.	61. 2.	3
	1283. 6.	9

(Copy) VAN BIBBER & HARRISON.

Saint Pierre,
Martinique, Aug. 15, 1776.

Gentlemen:—

We did ourselves the Honour of writing you from St. Eustatia on the 14th of June, acquainting you of our Connection, & making a tender of our services, w'ch we hope got to hand, being accompanied with a considerable Quantity of Powder shipp'd you by our A. V. B. in the Brig'e Friendship Capt. Martin.

The present serves to cover Invoices of two parcells of Gun Powder & Arms shipped you the 25th ulto in the Boat Molly Capt. John Pasture, & Pluto, Capt. Thomas Davis, in consequence of what you wrote our A. V. B. We hope it will all be safely landed before you see this.

These Goods are part of a large purchase made by us in June for which we are to pay by the middle of the ensuing Month, or be accountable for an Interest of 8 p ct from that period. Should your remittances therefore not get to hand within the limited time, we think proper to mention that you, as well as our other Friends, will be liable for your proportion of this additional charge. The publick Good alone induced us into the Engagement, had our views been otherwise, abundant opportunities have offered by which we could have benefitted ourselves 50 p ct.

The article of Powder has got up again to near 4s. in Statier and 3s. at this place; we do not however imagine these prices can be supported long. Dry goods, particularly Linnens, are plenty and may be purchased tolerably cheap.

There are certain times when very good Bargains may be had. If you should therefore think proper to entrust us with the purchase of anything further, we would advise you to transmit any our orders by the first opportunity, that we may have it in our power to execute them as those favourable Junctures occur, and it at any time, by the mis-carriage of your Vessels or otherwise, our credit can be of use to you, you may depend Gent. we will most cheerfully strain it to the extent.

Cap. Calender sailed from this port about the 18th of May

and took with him the proceeds of his own, the Capt. Saunders' & Capt. Markums Cargoes, consisting of Powder and Arms, in the pilot Boat sent out for the purpose. We should be very sorry to hear of his mis-carrying with so valuable a Vessell.

Wishing Virginia all the prosperity & Happiness to which her noble spirited & exemplary conduct so justly entitles her, we are and shall remain with much respect.

Sirs

Your most ob't. h'ble Serv't.,

VAN BIBBER & HARRISON.

Prices Curr't at this place.

Superfine Flour 75 a 80s. p. barr'l.
Common Do 66 a 70s. p. barr'l.
Tobacco 50 a 60s. p. C't.
Corn 8s. p. bush'l.
Pork 100s.
Beef 90s.
Lumber, none.

Copy—the original by Capt. Wickers of the Continental ship reprisal.

(Endorsement)

Van Bibber & Harrison,
Letter dated Aug. 15,
Inclosing Invoice, 1776.

Shipped by the Grace of God, in good order, and well conditioned by Van Bibber and Harrison in and upon the good Boat.....call'd the.....whereof is Master, under God, for this present voyage, and now riding at anchor in Road of St. Eustatius and by God's Grace bound for North America Today;

Four thousand pounds Gun Powder and ninety stand of Arms on the proper Acc't & Risque of the Colony of Virginia and consigned to the Committee or Council of Safety for that Colony or such other as the said Boat may arrive being marked and numbered as in the margin and to be de-

livered in the like good order, and well conditioned, at the aforesaid Port or Ports in America (the danger of the seas only excepted) unto the Committee or Council of Safety as aforesaid or to their assigns, he or they paying freight for the said goods. Ten per cent. on the Gross sales with primage and average accustomed. In witness whereof the Master or Purser of the said Boat hath affirmed to 3 bills of lading, all of this tenor and date; the one of which 3 bills being accomplished, the other 2 to stand void. And so God send the good Boat to her desired Port in safety. Amen.

Dated in

THOMAS DAVIS.

St. Pierre, Martinque,
Aug. 15th, 1776.

Gentlemen:—

I did myself the Honour of writing you the 20th ulto, when I fully reply'd by four different Vessels to your fav'r of the 1st June.

Since then nothing has occurred worth communicating except the visit we have had from Capt. Lambert Wickes in the Continental ship reprisal. I need not mention the particulars of his Engagement with the Kings Ship Shark, off this Harbour, this Victory—you will undoubtedly have received them. But as a matter more interesting, & which will serve to confirm the account I gave you of the friendly disposition of the French, I cannot omit informing you that he has experienced here every civillity Honour & distinction due to a first rate. His Treatment indeed has far exceeded my most sanguine wishes.

A few days after being moor'd Admiral Young dispatched a Frigate to demand him as a pirate (the softest appellation these tools of depotism deign now to afford good men engaged in the best of causes) but she was obliged to return with a short pithy answer that, I fancy will not be very well relished, tho' it must go down I suppose.

This affair was of a very delicate nature, & must have embarrass'd Government much had not a Frigate luckily arrived

from France a day or two before, with Instructions to the General, openly to countenance all our Vessells; and in this case they were, I am well convinced complyed with in the most extensive Sense. I leave you to draw your conclusions from this and other occurrences of a similar nature, & to judge whether they might not be improved to the advantage of America.

I refer you to the letter of V. B. & H. of this date for mercantile matters and am most respectfully.

Sirs

Your ob't. h'ble Serv't.

R. HARRISON.

To the Hon'ble Council of Safety of Virginia.

COL. WILLIAM CHRISTIAN[3] TO BRIG. GENL. RUTHERFORD OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Botetourt County Virginia,
August 18th, 1776.

Sir:—

The Lieutenant Governor and Council of Virginia, have been pleased to order me to take the Command of the Forces that are to march against the Overhill Cherokees.

---

[3]Instigated by John Stuart and other English Indian agents, the Cherokees took up the hatchet in 1775, and began raids in the border. The defeat of the British at Charleston disconcerted the plans for a savage invasion of Georgia, but western North Carolina and southwestern Virginia were attacked. Attacks by the Indians on Fort Lee, on the Watauga, and Heaton's Station, at Long Island, of Holston, were defeated but the Indians broke up into small parties and ravaged the country as far as the present Abingdon, Va.

In July, 1776, the Virginia government received information that an expedition from the two Carolinas would proceed against the Cherokee lower towns, and at once it was determined that a force should march from Virginia to the upper town known as Over Hill. Col. Charles Lewis (of Albemarle county) with his batallion of minute men was ordered on the service, but on receipt of news of the ravages in Clinch Valley, the force was increased, and Col. William Christian made commander-in-chief. At the Long Island of Holston, the Virginia troops were joined by three or four hundred North Carolinians under

Therefore your letter of the 5th of this Month is this moment delivered to me. On the 15th Instant I wrote a letter to the Commanding officer of the South Carolina Army; the express I gave the letters to, I am just told, has not yet left his own house which is about 25 miles from me on the way

---

Colonels Joseph Williams, Love, and Major Winston. The combined force pushed forward into the Indian country, and though several thousand warriors had gathered they did not venture to make a stand, but retired into the mountains. Christian then destroyed their towns and laid waste their fields. The Cherokees, hopeless of making a defence, asked for peace, and early in 1777 a treaty was made which was finally confirmed on June 26th. This campaign was known as the "Cherokee Expedition."

Col. William Christian, who was born in Augusta county in 1743, was killed by the Indians, April 9, 1786. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Fincastle at the sessions of March, 1773, May, 1774, and June, 1775, and of the Conventions of March and July, 1775. In 1775 he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the 1st Virginia regiment, and in 1776, colonel of the 1st Virginia battalion of minute men and commander of the expedition against the Cherokees. In 1780 he commanded another expedition against the Cherokees. In 1785 he removed to Kentucky and settled near Louisville. In the next year, he, with a party of settlers, pursued some hostile Indians across the Ohio, and near the present Jeffersonville, Indiana, he was shot and killed.

The Calendar of Virginia State Papers contains a number of letters from him in regard to the defence of the West, and from others expressing great grief at his death. He was one of the ablest and best-loved men of the border.

Col. Christian made a number of reports during the "Cherokee Expedition," which will be published in proper order.

See Henry's *Patrick Henry*, I, 459-465; Ramsey's *History of Tennessee*, 165-169; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, VII, 2-4, 7, 11-12, 113-116.

Col. Charles Lewis, who commanded the other batallion of minute men in this campaign, was son of Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, Albemarle county. He was captain of the first volunteer company raised in the county at the beginning of the Revolution, and after commanding in the minute men during the "Cherokee Expedition," he was on November 12, 1776, commissioned colonel of the 14th Virginia regiment. He served for a time in Washington's army; but resigned March 28, 1778. He was then given command of the regiment guarding British prisonars at Charlottesville, and died while performing this duty, in 1779.

to Carolina, so that I will send after him and desire him to take this also to you.

It was not, until I received your letter, that I understood the Cherokees were to be attacked at three different places; indeed I was doubtful that the way from North Carolina to the Valley Towns was so mountainous and rugged that it could not be well done that way. But good men can surmount all difficulties, and the plan is undoubtedly an excellent one.

The letter the Express has for the Commanding Officer in South Carolina, you will be pleased to open, and send it forward, or not as you may think necessary. I should think that the Express had better return from you to me, as you can no doubt give me any intelligence necessary respecting the South Carolina Army. I shall desire the Express to call on Lieutenant Colonel Williams, as he goes to you from whom I wish to know how soon he can be in Fincastle County.

The number of effective men alloted to be under my Command are 1450 besides those from your Province. They are now gathering with all possible dispatch and will begin to march in less than two weeks from the different Counties in which they are to be raised. I have appointed the General Rendezvous to be held at the Big Island on Holstons river on the 20th day of Sep. the Island is in the Enemys Country and within 130 miles of the principal overhill Towns. I shall endeavour to march in a day or two after the Rendezvous, and loose no time afterwards but hurry on as quick as possible. I hope to take with me Fifty days provisions. The Flour I will have in Waggons and will open a Waggon road as I go. When I wrote on the 15th Instant to South Carolina I imagined that it would be betwixt the 10th & 15th of October before I could be at the Towns. But now I conclude I may be there about the 5th. I have no doubt of marching ten miles each day. I know of nothing that can delay me except repeated Skirmishes, or broad river its being high. I am now near the center of the Country which will furnish the provisions & men for the Expedition, therefore I shall wait

here; if nothing new occurs, about ten days longer and then begin to move towards the place of Rendezvous which is 190 miles from here; in order to be there eight or ten days beforehand.

After the Bearer returns, should you think it necessary to send to me again in a short time it will be best to direct your messenger to come by Fort Chiswell in Fincastle County, at which place he may be informed where I shall be. Would it not be well for us to keep messengers constantly passing and repassing, as many unforeseen events may happen to either of us necessary to be known by the other, will it be possible for you sir to proceed to the overhill Towns after you drive off the Valley people or will the South Carolina Army do it, or is it intended that either shall.

I shall think myself happy in co-operating with you, or any other officer of the United States, for the interest of them or either of them, and I know the state whose Servant I have the Honour to be, will rejoice at our harmony and unanimity. May we then go on with speed and success to crush our Savage Enemies; and in a short time be ready to turn our Victorious Arms to meet our more then savage abbettors wherever they may appear to disturb the repose of our American Brethren.

From the last Accounts I have had from the Northward, nothing considerable has happened; but as General Howe was in Staten Island with odds of Twenty thousand men it is probable that some Manoeuvre will soon be made by him or General Washington,

I am Sir

Aug.—18.

Copy letter to
Brig'e Rutherford,
August 18, 76.

REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS[1] FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.

(From Copies on File at Pittsylvania C. H., Chatham, Va.)

Joseph Smith.

State of Virginia,
Pittsylvania County.

On this 17th day of Sept. 1832, Personally appeared in open Court before Stephen Coleman, Thom. Shelton, Jno. D. Adams, & Wm. M. Williams, the court of Pitts. now sitting, Joseph Smith a resident of the County of Pitts. & state aforesaid, aged Sixty-nine years, who on his Oath made the following declaration:

That he entered the service of the United States early in the month of January 1781 as a Substitute for Harmon Miller and marched from the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia in a Company of drafted Militia which was Commanded by Capt. Charles Wall and Lieut. Bates & Ensign Daniel Wilson, Crossed Staunton River at Bibbs Ferry & went thro' the Counties of Charlotte, Lunenburg, Notoway and Dinwiddie by the Long Ordinary and thro' the Town of Petersburg to Cabin Point on the James River, there joined the Regiment under the Command of Major Pennell [Pannill?] & Col Holcombe[2] & was stationed at that place about 6 weeks,

[1] Under the United States pension law in effect in 1832, applicants for pensions had to prove their claims by proper evidence produced before local courts. One copy of the "declaration" as it was called, was sent to the Commissioner in Washington and another filed among the records of the court. As the act in operation in 1832 greatly widened the scope of pension legislation, there were for the first time many applicants who had served in the militia. Where these declarations have been preserved they give much interesting information in regard to the services of the militia—information which is hardly to be found elsewhere.

[2] Col. John Holcombe, of Prince Edward county. This campaign was that of Arnold's first invasion of Virginia.

then marched down the country & joined Genl. Mulenburg's Brigade near Portsmouth, Va. & remained with him until his term of service, being three months, expired. He was discharged by Ensign Wilson about the 1st of April 1781, that his discharge is lost & cannot be found & that he does not know a person living that served with him but has been proved by Capt. John Walters who lived a close neighbor to him.

Soon after he returned home from the above described town he again entered the service of the U. S. as a Substitute for his Father, James Smith & marched from the said County of Halifax sometime in the month of April 1781, in a Company of drafted Militia which was Commanded by Capt. William Clark to Point of fork on James River, at that place he joined the Regiment Commanded by Col. Tucker[3] in Genl. Lawson's Brigade & continued under the said Officers marching in Various directions untill he arrived at Morben Hills below Richmond & remained at that place until his term of service expired, being upwards of three months, he was discharged at that place by Col'o Priddy the 28th day of July 1781. That Identical discharge is now in his possession & herewith presented to the Court.

He was born in the State of Maryland he supposes in the year 1763, has no record of his age. He lived in the County of Halifax, State of Va. when he entered the service of the United States. He lived in the County of Halifax five years after the War ended, then moved to the County of Pittsylvania, Virginia, & has lived in this County ever since. Sworn to & subscribed this day & year aforesaid. JOSEPH SMITH.

WILLIAM DOVE.

State of Virginia. Pittsylvania County.

On the 22nd day of August 1832, personally appeared in

[3] Col. St. George Tucker and Brigadier General Robert Lawson. In March, 1781, Arnold was reinforced at Portsmouth by Phillips, and on April 18th the combined forces left that place and advanced up James River. They were later joined by Cornwallis. On July 28th, 1781, the English forces were again at Portsmouth to which they had retreated.

open Court before Wm. L. Pannill, Daniel Coleman, Coleman D. Bennett, & David H. Clark, the Court of Pittsylvania County now sitting, William Dove, a resident of Camden Parish, in the County of Pittsylvania & state of Virginia, aged 74, who on his oath made the following declaration.

That he was born in Charles County Maryland the 27th Nov. 1758, and moved to Fairfax County, Va., when quite young with his parents.

That in Aug. 1777 when the British landed, at the head of Elk River and marched toward Philadelphia, an express arrived at Fairfax County, Va., when he volunteered under Capt. Thomas Pollard, (the name of the Lieut. he forgets); Col. Rumley of Alexandria was commandant of the Reg't, and Seal and Dennis Ramsey[4] were Captains in the same; the name of the Major he forgets; that in a few days after he volunteered he marched from Alexandria (the place of Rendezvous) thro' Georgetown, Frederick Town, Md. and York town about the line of Maryland & Pennsylvania to Lancaster in Pa.; that there he remained about a week when an express arrived for the troops to join Genl. Washington at Head Quarters, but on the march he was taken with Small Pox & had to lie by for a few days & during his confinement heard the roar of the cannon at the battle of Germantown. After his recovery he regained his company at Genl. Washington's Head Quarters and there remained until his 3 months expired.

That in September 1778 he enlisted as a Marine on board a ship called the Genl. Washington at Alexandria, which was destined to carry despatches to France. Francis Speake, Capt. and Sam'l. Walker Lieut. of the ship, William Sandford Capt. and Wm. Pearson Lieut. of the Marines, and Doctor Wm. Ramsey Surgeon The same month he enlisted he

[4] Dennis Ramsay, of Alexandria, son of William Ramsay, (1716–1785) of Galway, Scotland, who settled at Alexandria as early as 1744. See Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 87, 88 and Brockett's *Lodge of Washington*, 109.

sailed, and arrived in France in unusually short passage of 18 days (which was said to be the quickest passage that ever then had been made). That they remained at a small town called Painbeouf, about 15 miles below Nantes the whole winter. In March they sailed to Brest & joined the French fleet & in April sailed out from Brest in company with about ninety vessels of various nations which were conveyed by the French ships of War out to sea. After getting clear of the coast of France, & leaving the French ships, the Genl. Washington cruised on the coasts of Spain awhile, and returning home, near Cape Henry fell in with and took a British Privateer & brought her into Alexandria the last of June 1779.

That in March 1780 he enlisted on the same vessel as seaman, Sam'l Walker, Capt. and —— Flagg, Lieut. (no Marines) and sailed for Amsterdam in Holland, conveying some merchant vessels out of the Chesapeake Bay. On the passage the Genl. Washington fell in with & took a large British Merchantman. That he with 7 others was detached to take command of the prize and brought her and 4 prisoners into Philadelphia in July 1780, when she was sold but he never received a cent of the prize money. He then returned home by water to Baltimore & then by land home.

In July 1781 he volunteered under & was appointed Corporal by his old Captain Thomas Pollard; that he forgets the name of his Lieut.; that he marched to the Mobbie [Malvern] Hills below Richmond Va. and his company was there attached to the Command of Col. Mereweather & Major Hardy. Thence they marched to a place called Springfield below Williamsburg, Va. & there he was employed with a guard the most of the time in guarding Burwell's large house[5] on York River which was in sight of the British shipping; that his 3 months then expired & he returned home with his Captain in October (he thinks early) in 1781. That he never received any discharges having always returned with his officers and he does not think it was customary with any of his

[5] Probably at Kings Creek, York county, not many miles above Yorktown, where the Burwells owned a large estate.

Captains to give discharges. He was well acquainted with Col'o Hooe, Lawyer Simmes, Capt. Ramsey, Capt. Wm. Ellsey, the Fitzhughs, Masons, & Co'o Broadwater all of whom then lived in Alexandria which was then in Fairfax County.

That he emigrated to Pittsylvania County in 1783 where he has resided ever since and in this section of country is well acquainted with the Hon. Nathaniel H. Claibourn, Member of Congress, William Tunstall, Clerk of Pitts. County, Walter Coles, Esq. a Capt. in the regular Army in the late War & many others to whom he refers respectfully.

his
WM. X DOVE.
mark

WILLIAM DIXON.

State of Virginia,
Pittsylvania County.

On the 22nd day of August 1832 personally appeared befor the Court of the County, William Dixon, a resident of said county & state aforesaid, aged 70 years, and made the following declaration.

That he enlisted for three years in the army of the United States in the year 1780 (shortly after the defeat of Genl. Gates) with one Wheatly a recruiting officer and served in Col. Litterell's Regiment of the Continental Line, under the following officers. First Col. Litterell, who having been killed at Lindley's mills was succeeded in command by Col. Read, Major Douglass, Captain Richeson and lastly Capt. Trowton, were the officers under whom he served until peace was declared. He belonged to the Cavalry. At the time of his enlistment he resided near Hillsboro, in Orange County & state of North Carolina, after which he was taken to Litterell's Barracks near Salisbury in the county of Rowan & state aforesaid, where he passed the winter of 1780-81. He was frequently detached with his company to suppress & put down the tories, and on one occasion was led to the Cheraw Hills

in South Carolina, thence up the Pedee & Yadkin Rivers to the Island ford, where a part of Col. Read's force had a brush with the enemy. A few days before the battle of Guilford he was detached together with the rest of his company to repair to Hillsboro for the purpose of preventing the enemy from taking possession of the ammunition.

After the object of their trip was effected they returned & reached the Main Army at a place called the troublesome iron works in guilford county and state of North Carolina, the first or second night after the battle of Guilford, to which place the Army retreated, it became necessary to destroy or sink the boats & canoes on Dan River between Perkins' & Dix's ferry, he with others was detached for this purpose, being piloted by Dr. Bryant. When peace was declared he returned home. He does not know whether he received a written discharge or not, but recollects well that he received a paper (the contents of which he did not know as he could not read), which he afterwards sold for some money & property. He begs leave to refer to some additional evidence of his claim, now filed in the Treasury department, but which will be transfered to the department of War.

his
WILLIAM X DIXON.
mark

DAVID WRAY.

State of Virginia,
Pittsylvania County.

On the 17th day of September 1832 personally appeared before the County Court of said County David Wray a resident of said County aged 81, who on his oath made the following declaration.

That he volunteered in April or May 1778 during the Revolutionary War on an expedition against the Indians in the Western part of Virginia on the borders of New River. He

went under Capt. Jno. Donlison,[6] that while on said service he was usually stationed at Lucas's Fort when not in active service. That there were other companies of Militia stationed at different points along said river & adjacent country, each company seperate from the others and there was no officer above the grade of captain, the object being to guard the frontier against the Indians.

That said tour was three months & on leaving there he was discharged. That two years thereafter he volunteered in a Militia company from this county then called Henry county, commanded by Capt. Wm. Witcher[7]. That in said company he marched first to Salisbury in N. C. thence to Stone River in South Carolina was there attached to Col. David Mason's[8] Regiment, Genl. Lincoln's Brigade. That he performed service there for 5 months & was sick at the time a battle was fought on said river. That he never received any written discharge from that place because Col. Mason authorized Capt. Witcher to give said discharge to all his company and it was neglected as they all lived in said county & neighborhood. That he was afterwards called on to guard five hundred prisoners, who were taken by Genl. Morgan at the Battle of the Cow Pens, which said prisoners were guarded from county to county by the militia of each county, and he aided in Guarding them to Bedford county, Virginia, that as soon as

---

[6] Captain John Donelson, who afterwards emigrated to Tennessee. See this Magazine, VII, 15.

[7] Captain William Witcher, of Pittsylvania, was in active service as Captain of Militia as early as 1776.

[8] David Mason, of Sussex county, member of the House of Burgesses for that county at the sessions of September, 1758, November, 1758, February, 1759, November, 1759, March, 1760, May, 1760, October, 1760, March, 1761, Nov. 1761, January, 1762, March, 1762, Nov. 1762, May, 1763, January, 1764, October, 1764, May, 1765, November, 1766, March, 1767, March, 1768, May, 1769, November, 1769, May, 1770, July, 1771, February, 1772, March, 1773, May, 1774 and June, 1775, and of the Conventions of 1775 and 1776. He was commissioned Colonel 15th Virginia regiment November 12, 1776, and resigned July 31, 1778, but as is shown by this declaration, commanded later a volunteer or militia regiment in the Southern Army.

he returned home he was ordered out to Gilford County North Carolina, under Capt. James Brewer, he was stationed near Gilford Court House & during the battle of Gilford he was a waggon guard, that in this tour he served only seven weeks. That his discharge from said service was written all in one with the others of said company & was taken by a man by the name of Hunt, one of said company.

He further states that he was never in any battle, that he cannot now state the day, month, or year in which he entered the service at the different times mentioned or the precise times he left the same. That there were continental troops at Stone in S. C. to the number of 30,000 [3,000?] the different companies or Regiments he cannot specify. That he can now only remember the names of Genls. Green, Lincoln, & Moultry in the South. That he was born in Brunswick Co. Virginia, date not remembered.

his
DAVID X WRAY.
mark

WILLIAM JEFFRESS.

On the 17th day of Sept. 1832 personally appeared in open court before Stephen Coleman, Jno. D. Adams, Vincent Witcher & Wm. M. Williams, the Court of Pittsylvania now sitting, William Jeffress a resident of said County, of state of Va, aged 74 years, who being duly sworn made the following declaration.

That he enlisted in the Army of the United States early in the year 1777 with Samuel Colston in the County of Richmond, in the State of Virginia for two years, he was attached to Capt. Jeffres' Company of the Va. State line & marched with him to Alexandria, his men were vaccinated at that place for the Small Pox and remained there about two months, then marched thro' Georgetown to Baltimore & staid there about four weeks, then marched thro' Lancaster to the Valley

forge in the State of Pennsylvania, at that place they joined the 15th Regiment under the Command of Major Mercer, in Gen'l Scott's Brigade. He was then put under Lieut. Butler, who soon became Captain in the said 15th Regiment of the Virginia Line, they remained at the said Valley forge during the Winter of 1778, early in the Spring the Army marched to Stone Chimney, on its march he was taken sick, & was sent to the Hospital about five miles from the Valley forge. He was confined there untill the month of June when he joined the said company again in the Main Army at the White plains in the State of New York and remained there until the fall, the British then not far off, the American Army persued them from place to place & had an engagement with them at Brandywine, the American Army was forced to retreat & went to White Marsh, thence it was principally marching in different directions until it took up Winter quarters at.....

That in the Spring following he was discharged having served two years under that enlistment and then returned home in the year 1779—his discharge is lost or mislaid and cannot be found. He does not know a person now living that was in that Service with him.

In the year 1780 he moved from Richmond County to Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in the Winter of 1781 the British were in the State of North Carolina. He volunteered in a Company of Militia and marched from the County of Pittsylvania under Capt. Joshua Stone to Boyd's Ferry on Dan River, from there into the State of North Carolina, marching in various directions until he arrived at the high Rock, Rockingham County, N. C. He was there discharged by Captain Stone in the month of March 1781, the whole time of Service rendered on this tour was 8 or 9 weeks, his discharge is lost and cannot be found and he does not know a person living that was in Service with him at that time.

About the first of August 1781 he was drafted in a Company of Militia and marched from the County of Pittsyl-

vania under Capt. Wm. Dix and Lieut. David Hunt and Ensign Clement McDaniel to Little York and was stationed there in Col Merryweathers' Regiment until Lord Cornwallis Surrendered himself and his Army to Genl. George Washington in the month of Oct. 1781. He was then ordered to march with Capt. Chas. Williams and Lieut. David Hunt to guard the British prisoners taken at Little York to Nolands ferry on the Potomac River. He was discharged verbally by Capt. Charles Williams at the said Noland's ferry, in the month of November 1781, the whole time of service rendered on this tour including the time of traveling home being upwards of four months, the service rendered is proved by Isham Farmer and Lewis Haley who were Soldiers with him in the same Company.

He was born in the County of Richmond, State of Virginia, he supposes in the year 1758, he has no record of his age, he lived in the County of Richmond when he enlisted in the Army of the Revolution in the year 1777.

He lived in the County of Pittsylvania when the War ended and lived in the said County 16 years, then moved to the County of Halifax in the State of Virginia, and lived in that County 15 years, then removed to the County of Pittsylvania and has lived in that County ever since.

his
WILLIAM X JEFFRESS.
mark

REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

For the Main Army under Washington. 1778-1779.

(From Originals in the Collection in the Virginia Historical Society.)

(CONTINUED.)

Ap'l 23, 1778.

Brigadier Genl. to-morrow Poor f. O. Lt. Col. Bassett and Major Haws, Brigade Major Seely.

The Inspector from Gen. Muhlenburgs. A most scandelous performance has made its appearance in the evening post of the 3d of this Month bearing all the marks of a genuine act of Congress setting forth that those brave men who have enlisted or have bin drafted to serve in Continental Aarmy for any limited time are never the less to be detained during the War between these United States and Great Britain. The Commander in Chief ashores the Army that this Publication is as false as it is wicked and intended to name those who have allready inlisted or have been drafted to desert and to intimidate others from engaging with the service of their Country. Our Enimies finding themselves unable to reduse us by the force of their Arms are now practiseing every insiduous art to gain time and disunite us, but the Genl. hopes that men that have strugled with every difficulty and incountered every dainger are not to be Conquered by artifices which is so easyly exposed. It is necessary to give warning to such weak men that might otherwise be deluded by tracherous promises of the Enemy (and under pretence of sending Deserters from this Army passage free to Great Britain or Ireland, there to be set at large) they Confine them on Ship Board with a view either to force them into their Service as Seamen or transport them as Recruits to some Garrison. The Medicine Chests from Poors and Glovers Brigades are to be sent to Mr. Cuttus Apothecary Genl. of the Yellow Springs Imme-

diately to be refilled, from the 1st and 2nd Pennsylvania Brigades next Saturday. A flag will go to Philadelphia on the 28th instant whatever articles are to be sent into our Prisoners they must be left with the deputy Commissary Genl. of Prisoners at David Stewards previous to that time.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	1.		5
Huhlenburg			1.	7

G. O. Head Quarters April 24, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Muhlenburg.
F. O. L't Colonel Regnair & Major Peters.
Brigade Major Walker.
The Inspector from Maxwells Brigade.

	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	0.	5
Fatigue			2
Gen'l Muhlenburg		1.	7
	1.	1.	14

Ap'l 25, 1778.

Brigadier to morrow Patterson.
F. O. L't Colonel Olney & Major Mingis.
Brigade Major Tinbyrk.
The Inspector from late Conways Brigade.

The Court Martial whereof Col'o Craig is President is disolved and another Ordered to set in a Hutt near Gen'l Varnoms Brigade, Gen'l Huntingtons Quarters next monday 10 O Clock A M for the Tryal of all Prisoners brought before them. Colonel Febrage is appointed Presid't each Brigade gives a Captain for the Court.

L't Col'o Gibson of the 13th is appointed to the Command of the 6th Virginia Regiment. Edward Harris Serj't in one of the Virginia Reg'ts by applying to the Auditors Office may

hear of something to his advantage if he is absent his Offices are desired to send information to the said Office where he is.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	1.		5
Command				2
Gen'l Muhlenburg		1.	1.	7
	1.	2.	1.	14

H. Q. Ap'l 26, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Maxwell.

F. O. Col'o Broadhead & L't Colonel Brayle.

Brigade Major Marvin.

The Inspector from Gen'l Huntingtons Brigade.

The Commander in Chief has bin informed that it is a Common practice for Soldiers to go about the Country and make use of his name to extort from the Inhabitants by way of Sale or gift any necessaries thay want for themselves or others, he strictly enjoins it upon Officers to take the most effectual measures to put a stop to a practice so dareing and infamous and assures all Concern'd that if any persons shall be detected in the Commission of it thay will be punished with every Circumstance of disgrace and severity. Elisha Marshall Adjutant of the 2d New York Regiment is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in Gen'l Poors Brigade till further Orders and is to be respected accordingly.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to wait on the Commander in Chief at Head Quarters precisely at 10 O Clock to morrow morning. Wanting immediately for Publick Service the following Workmen Viz. two good smighters, two D'o Miners, four ax Men, one Dresser to tend the Stamp Mill to work & burn Ore and one good Smith for which a handsome Sallery will be given any Person out of the Army that Can be well recommended for the above purpose by applying to Maj. John Clark at the Auditors Office will meet with encouragement.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
For Guard			1.	5
Weeks Command		1.	0.	5
Gen'l Muhlenburg's			1.	7

B. O. Ap'l 26, 1778.

The Court Martial whereof L't Col'o Brent is Presidant is to set tomorrow at the same time and place for the Tryal of all the Prisoners in the Brigade

Peter Muhlenburg, B. G.

Head Quarters Ap'l 27, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Waine.
F. O. L't Colonel Vost & Major Hay.
Brigade Major Johnson.
The Inspector from Gen'l Varnoms Brigade.

L't Colonel Fleury is to act as Sub Inspector & will attend the Baron Staben till Circumstances shall admit of assigning him a Devision in the Army—each Sub Inspector is to be attended daly by an Orderly Serjeant drawn by turns from the Brigades of his own Inspection that the necessary Orders may be Communicated without delay—A few Continental Lottery Tickets to be sold at the Orderly Office, the drawing of the Lottery will Commence the first of next month.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	1.	0.	6
Weeks Comm'd		1.	--	2
Gen'l Muhlenburgs		1.	1.	7
	1.	3.	1.	15

Head Quarter Ap'l 28, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Varnom.
F. O. L't Colonel Haskell & Major Talbert.
Brigade Major Minnis.
The Inspector from Woodfords Brigade.
The Medicine Chests from Woodfords & Scotts Brig's

to be sent to the Yellow Springs to morrow where they will be refilled by the Apothecary General Mr. Cuttus. The Sentance against Thom's Rush and Thomas Fitzgerald mentioned in Orders of the 18 Instant are Commited into one Months constant fatigue each. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to prevent their men from straglin that they may be ready to turn out at the shortest notice, it is expected that the several Brigades will be Completed as soon as possible with 40 Rounds p. Man. The B. Q. M. will make out Returns immediately for that purpose. They must be signed by the Command'g Officers of Brigades.

B. O. At a Brigade Court Martial whereof L't Colonel Brent was Presidant April 27 Frederick Carles of the German Battilion, Tryed for attempting to desert to the Enimy, found Guilty of Charge exhibited against him being a breach of the 1st Article 6 Section of the articles of War and Sentance him to Receive one hundred Lashes on his bare back at the head of the Brigade. The Brigadier approves the Sentance and Orders it to be put in execution as soon as possible, but in Consideration of the severe fit of sickness the Prisoner has lately undergone the Brigadier thinks proper to remit one half of his punishment. As several Soldiers belonging to the Brig'e are Seized with perotred fevers the Brig'r wishes to have them seperated from the other Sick, to prevent the Infection from spreding, he therefore Orders a fatigue Party of 20 Men to Parade on Brig'e Parade to morrow morning at 8 O Clock with axes & to erect a Hospital in the Rear of the incampment and to Continue on the fatigue untill the whole is finished, if Waggons are wanted the Brigadiers Waggon can be employed as one.

	S.	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	0.	1.	0.	6
Fatigue	1.	1.		7
Gen'l Muhlenburg			1.	7
	1.	2.	1.	20

Head Quarters Apl 29, 1778.

Brigadier Gen'l to morrow Poor.
F. O. Colonel Clark & Major Gaskin.
Brigade Major Claybourn.

Major Sedg is removed from the 11th to the 1st New York Regiment, each Officer that mounts Guard will in future bring his name Regiment and Brig'e wrote on a piece of paper which he will deliver to the Brigade Major of the Day when he is appointing the Officers to the several Guards, strict Complyance to this Order is expected as it will shorten the duty of the Parade—those Regiments that are in want of Shoes may be supplyed by applying to the Cloather Generals Store, in Order to provent any dispute which may hereafter arrise amongst the officers of the Virginia line relative to the drafts from that State the following mode is henceforward to be observed, the drafts are upon their arrival in Camp to be brought to that Brigade to which the Officer that Conducts them from Virginia belongs, they are to Continue with that Brigade for the space of 24 hours that they may have time to inform themselves of the Cituation of the different Regim'ts in the Line and where their Friends Relations and acquaintance are, after the experation of 24 hours thay shall be respectively brought before the Officers Commanding the Brigades and make their free election of Choise provided the Regiment shall not be fully Completed in that Case they shall have another Choise, while the drafts Continue in the Brigade at which they first arrive they shall draw Provision by Order of the Commanding Officer and if they have not had the small pox they shall be Ennoculated by the Surgeon of the Brigade, these Orders are to be Continually made known to the Drafts upon their arrival and if any Officer is Convicted of makeing use of any underhand means to introduce the drafts to join his Regiment or Company he may depend upon being Called to a severe account. Complaint haveing bin made by Mr. Dewces proprietor of the Valley Forge that the Soldiers pull down the Houses and brake the fire base at which is Called the new forge at the Vally Creek. The Commander

in Chief positively forbids all Persons from further damaging the Said building and Works which he hopes will be punctually attended to espetially when they Consider the great loss that Mr. Dewees have already suffered by the Enimy and by the great waist which our Army has bin under the necessity of Commiting upon his wood and other improvements, as some inconveniances have attended it, the Gen'l Order of the 17 Instant Confineing the purchase of milk and other necessaries for the use of the Sick to the Regimental Quarter Masters instead of that mode a discret Serjeant and a few men according to the number of the Sick in each Reg't are to be sent out daly to purchase those Articles with passes from the Officers Commanding Brigades respectively.

	S.	C.	P.
For Guard	1.	0.	6
Gen'l Muhlenburg	1.	1.	7

(TO BE CONTINUED)

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell street, W. C., London (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. WATERS, not before printed).

ROBERT TERRELL of the City of London, Merchant. Will 20 October 1677; proved 23 November 1677. To Cosen William Terrell, sonn of brother William Terrell, £10. To Cosen —— Terrell, daughter of ditto, £5. To Cosen Mary Alpen £10. To Cosen John Alpen £5. To friend Mr. Robert Vaulx, Merchant, £10. To brother Richmond Terrell 10s for ring. To friend Mrs. Elizabeth Wickens the elder £10. Executor not to be charged with legacies till accounts with Mr. Johnson and others in Virginia shall be settled. To sister Mary Mew bigger silver Cupp. Executor to deliver to brother Richmond Terrell small silver Cupp and Three silver spoones I now have

of his. Overseer: Mr. Robert Vaulx, merchant, to be assisting to executor in stating Virginia and other accounts. Rest to Cosen Robert Alpen, Citizen and Cooke of London, executor. Lands in county of Hampshire or elsewhere to said Cosen Robert Alpen. Witnesses: Antho: Horsmanden, Richard Wicking, John Wicking, Elizabeth Wicking. [St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, Probate Act Book.]

Hale, 120.

[Though the testator was a member of the Fishmonger's Company, it is evident that his business was that of Virginia merchant. Many years before the date of the will he appears to have resided in Virginia. Robert Terrell was a witness to a deed in York Co., January 24, 1647. There is on record in York a power of attorney from John Wiskers (or Wiskens) and John Robinson, merchants of London, to Robert Terrell, citizen and fishmonger of London, authorizing him to collect all debts due them in Virginia. In the same county is a power of attorney from Robert Terrell, citizen and fishmonger of London, intending to take a voyage to England, appointing Thomas Williamson his attorney in Virginia.

Although the will does not specifically say so there can be no doubt that the brothers William and Richmond Terrell lived in Virginia. There is among the manuscripts of this Society a deed dated April 29, 1670, from Richmond Terrell of New Kent county to Henry Wyatt, conveying 600 acres. The deed reserves "100 acres formerly given unto my brother William Terrell and since by him sold to Francis Waring."

On account of the destruction of the records of New Kent, King and Queen, King William and in part of Hanover, it has never been possible to prepare more than a fragmentary account of the Terrells. The descendants of Richmond Terrell lived in Louisa, Hanover, &c., and some notices of them are given in the *William and Mary Quarterly* XIII, 263–265. The register of St. Peters parish, New Kent, contains only two early Terrell entries; the baptisms of two sons of Timothy Terrell, viz: Robert on December 25, 1697 and Joseph December 31, 1699. Timothy Terrell was probably a son of Richmond. The name Timothy suggests a possible relationship to the family of Tyrrell of Thornton and Oakley, Bucks, England.

The descendants of William Terrell are much more numerous than those of Richmond and more has been published in regard to them; but the early generations which have been given are not supported by any reference to authorities and are evidently entirely traditional. Most of the members of this branch of the family became Quakers, and from the admirable records kept by the Society of Friends, much information can be obtained in regard to these Terrells from a date as early as 1735. See Bell's *Our Quaker Friends*.

Following are abstracts of early land grants to the Terrrells: (1) "Mr.

Richmond Terrell" 640 acres in New Kent on the S. W. side of York River, November 28, 1658; (2) Richmond Tirrell 600 acres on Chickahominy River in New Kent, February 8, 1670; (3) Robert Tirrell 170 acres in St. Stephens parish, New Kent, on the north side of Mattapony River, April 20, 1682; (4) Mrs. Elizabeth Terrell and Thomas Correll 720 acres in New Kent on the south side of York River, November 20, 1683; (5) Robert Terrell 63 acres in Middlesex on a branch of Parrott's Creek, October 24, 1701; (6) William Terrell 300 acres on the S. E. side of Pole Cat Swamp, King William county June 16, 1714; (7) William Terrell 100 acres on the north side of Pamunkey in King William county, March 22, 1715; (8) William Terrell 400 acres on a fork of Pole Cat Swamp, October 31, 1716; (9) William Terrell and Robert Chandler 300 acres on a fork of Pole Cat Swamp, April 1, 1717; (10) William Terrell and his son William Terrell, 400 acres on Pole Cat Swamp, King William Co., March 18, 1718; (11) William Tyrrell, Jr., 174 acres on Pole Cat Swamp, King William, July 12, 1718; (12) William Terrell of New Kent Co., 400 acres on Pole Cat Swamp, King William Co., January 22, 1718; (13) Joel Terrell of King William, 400 acres in St. Margaret's parish, King William, July 9, 1724; (14) William Terrell, Sr., of New Kent, 220 acres on Pole Cat Swamp, King William Co., January 22, 1718; (15) William Terrell of King William, 237 acres on Pole Cat Swamp, St. Margaret's parish, King William, February 22, 1724; (16) Joseph Terrell of New Kent, 400 acres in Hanover county, September 7, 1729; (17) John Terrell of Caroline county, 400 acres in Spotsylvania county, on the north side of Rapidan River, September 28, 1730; (18) Richmond Terrell 450 acres in Hanover, April 12, 1732.

Robert Vaulx the "overseer" was a prominent merchant of London and Virginia, and Anthony Horsmanden, one of the witnesses, was brother of Warham Horsmanden of Virginia.]

SILVESTER ALLIN of the Tower Liberty, London. Will 26 August 1635; proved 22 March 1635–6. Being bound on a voyage to Virginia, doe make my wife attorney. Witness 3rd July 1635 Edward Anivey, Fra: Lacy. Mem. That the sd Silvester Allin dying at sea in the ship Transport being bound for Virginia. Leave all to my wife and ordain her executrix. Witnesses: Francis Clarke, John Turway.

Pile, 26.

JOHN BEAUCHAMP, Saint Giles without Cripplegate, London, Merchant. Will 30 November 1668; proved 17 September 1668. To friend Gilbert Platt, my three brothers and sister and her husband, my Vncle Mr. James Jauncy, and Samuel Fisher, and Mr. Jennings, and John Taylor and his wife, mourning rings, and ditto to Mr. William Fisher in Virginia, and ditto also to

friends Mr. Thomas Walton, Mr. Crewes, Collonell Stagge, and Mr. George Jorden. Rest of estate, goods, lands, in Virginia and England, in fower parts, three parts to brother Richard, and Abell Beauchamp, and sister Mary Sampson, wife of John Sampson, and of other part £100 to uncle Mr. James Jauncy, and residue to brother William Beauchamp, and said brother William in regard to being named as an executor, not to take advantage of satisfying himself before brother Richard, and Abell, and sister Mary. Executors: Vncle Mr. James Jauncy and brother William Beauchamp. Witnesses: Vincent Phillipps, Elizabeth Proudman, Widd, Tho. Pounsett, scr.

Hene, 152.

[John Beauchamp, a London merchant trading with Virginia, lived for a time in the colony in Henrico county. By deed recorded in Henrico in February, 1681, William Beauchamp, citizen and vintner of London, heir to his brother John Beauchamp, late of James River, deceased, sold to John Pleasants the plantation in Henrico, formerly owned by John Beauchamp, named Borrow and containing 630 acres.

Gilbert Platt, who is styled "gentleman" in a deed of 1679, died in Henrico where his will was proved in June, 1692. James Crews also lived in Henrico, and was executed for taking part in Bacon's Rebellion, (see this Magazine, IV, 122, 123). Thomas Walton lived, it is believed, in Isle of Wight county. Col. Thomas Stagge was Auditor-General of Virginia, and George Jordan at one time Attorney General.

This is another of the numerous instances in which London merchants whose trade was with Virginia, owned land and occasionally lived in the colony. This was, of course, bound to strengthen the tie between Virginia and her mother city.]

Mary Robinson of Marke Lane, London, widdowe, parish Saincte Olaves, Hartstreete, London. Will 13 February 1617–18; proved 26 September 1618. To be buried in church of St. Olaves without Pompe, etc. To poore children of Christes Hospitall £100. To Hospitall in Smithfield for poore sick folkes £50. To Hospitall of Southwarke called Saint Thomas for poore and sicke people there £50. To poor prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the two counters in London, the Marshalsey, the Kinges Bench, the white Lyonne, the counter in Southwarke £10 each place. To the poore of St. Olaves £20. To poor of Stepney parishe £20. To 80 poor women 3 yards of good cloth of 3 shillings per yard. To my maide servants black gowns of

13s 4d the yard and 40s. To Godaye Howell ditto. To brother Nicholas Wanton of York £100. To John Leare, Mathewe Joyner, Elizabeth Deakon, Anne Edwardes, all children of my sister Leare, deceased, £50 each. To Edward Wanton £20. For sermon in St. Olaves every Sabbath afternoon for two yeares £100, 20s each preacher. To said church guilte cupp I did lende to the Communion. To Mr. Sampson our Parson £50 and to be present at Buriall and have no Ringing but the bell to the Sermon and the knell. To Mayor and Bayliffs of Towne of Monmouth £150 for a stocke, for £12 a year to poore. To reparation of church of Monmouth and pewes and seates £50. To reparation of Wye bridge in Monmouth towne £50. To William Fortune the elder £200, and to his sister Anne Symes £100, and forgive her and her husband all debts. To Morris Fortune, late of Oxford, £40, and to his brother Walter Fortune £20, and to Morris Fortune, son of John Fortune, deceased, £20, and to his sisters Anne and Blanch Fortune £10 each. To Mary Fortune, widow of John Fortune of Monmouth, £20. To John Higgens als. Pemberton, Armorer, £40. To my sister Ramsey, widow, £50. To her son John Ramsey £100 to be delivered to Master and Wardens of Company of Grocers. To Cosen Margaret Binne, wife of William Binne, £200, and forgive debts of William Binne, and £50 each to Margaret's children. To Mary Barnes, daughter of my brother Powle Barnes, £100 at marriage of 21. To every one of Israell Owen's children married or unmarried £50. To Cosen Sir John Wolstoneholme, Master Nicholas Farrer and wife, my sonn Smith and wife, Mr. Sympson our Parsonn, and wife, Mrs. Taylor late wife of Mr. Doctor Taylor, old Mr. Highlord, Mr. George Tucker of Gravesend and wife, my son John Robinson and his wife, my sister Ramsey, my cosin Eme Thayer, widdowe, my sister Owen, my sister Farrington, and my cosin Goddard and his wife, my cosin John Farrer and his wife, my cosin John Highlord and wife, my brother Yeomans and wife, Cozen John Ramsey, Cozen Bonner and wife, Cozen Butler and wife, Cozen Symes and wife, Cosen Fortune and wife, Anthony Thayer and wife, Lady Hambden my kinswoman, brother Nicholas Warton (38 persons) £5 each for mourning. To Company of Mercers £30 for a Dynner and £200 to be lente to younge men at

£50 apeece. Also to Grocers Company £200 to be lent young men Grocers. To my good frende Mr. Nicholas Farrer, Skynner, £200 in trust for such poore people as have neade. To my goddaughter Dame Joane Knowles guilte cupp of £13 13s 4d and to her sister Catherine, ditto of £6, and to their brethren John and Henry Wolstoneholm, each ditto of £5. To Cosen Blanche Jackson of Southwarke and her sister Elizabeth Cliff £10 each. To Marie Mounte, Mary Morley, Marie Marcie, Mary Belfeilde, Mary Nicholson, and Mary Simpson (goddaughters) £10 each. To daughter of Mr. George Tucker of Gravesend, my goddaughter, ditto. To my sonne John Robinson's daughter Mary and my son Smith's daughter Mary (both goddaughters) £20 each at Marriage. To Mrs. Nicholson, widdow, £20. To kinswoman Lady Hambden £100. To my cozen Sir John Wolstonholme, Knight, two best spout potts all guilte. To Company of Grocers highest standing Cupp and cover on a Turk all guilt. To Mr. Nicholas Farrer Nutt Cupp and cover on a Turk ditto. To sonn John Robinson my longe fyne Tapistrie Carpett lyned with blewe and frynged with grene silke, and a picture of Charatie with two children, and a guilte salte and Cover with pillars. To my daughter Smith one large and two square cushions of tapestrie and gould and my other best carpet of tapestrie of the twelve signes of the yeares. To my sister Yomans one large and two square cushions of Crymson satten Trymed with gold. To old Mrs. Farrer one large and two square cushions of the Story of Abraham offering his sonne Isaack. To Mrs. Taylor, wyddowe, late wife of Mr. Doctor Taylor, best gold bracelett worth £18. To my cosen Eme Thayer, widdow, ring with large Table Dyamond worth £10. To the Worshipfull Company of Mercers in this Cittie of London £500 to purchase bonds at not more than £25 expenses for 4 poor divinitie students at Cambridge, Executors with Mr. Simpson, Parson of St. Olaves Hart Street, and Sir John Wolstonholm, to dispose £500 if Mercers refuse. To Company of Grocers £500 to purchase bonds of £25 annual value for 4 poor divinitie students of St. Johns College, Oxford, etc. If Grocers refuse, the Company of Skynners to dispose of £500, etc. To Towne of Tiverton in Devon to and amongst the poore sorte of people as have latelie had their houses and goods burnte with

fyer £100. To Mr. Drannte, Mr. Shepparde, Mr. Holbroke, Mr. Wotton, and Mr. Edgworth, all preachers of God's worde, £10 apeece. To Mr. Hall, Minister, that did belong to the Lady Skynner, £5. To the poore of the parishes of Buttolphes within Algate and Buttolphes without Bishopsgate, Shorditch parish, White Chappell parish, Sainct Pulchres without Newgate, Sainct Georges in Southwarke, £20 apeece for poor householders. To John Graye of Combe, my husbandes Robinsons rent gatherer, £10 to be bestowed by Executors with help of Mr. Simpson our parson etc. "Item I give and bequeath towards the helpe of the poore people in Virginia towardes the buildinge of a Church and reduceing them to the knowledge of Gode's worde the sum of two hundred poundes to be bestowed at the discretion of my cozen Sir John Wolstonholme, Knight, with the advice and consent of four others of the cheifest of Virginia Company within two yeares nexte after my decease." To Cozen Israell Owen, not to molest executor, £600. To Cozen John Weedon £50 and £50 worth of household stuff so he staye and remain here in the house, etc. To my goddaughter and now servante Mary Nicholson £20. To servant Edmund £18. To my good friends Mr. Nicholson Farrar and his wife lease of my house at Mylend with household stuff therein, paying to my cozen William Fortune the elder £50, and request Mr. Farrar, his wife, and son John, to hold residue of lease and for my sake to permit gooddy Howell to dwell therein and to bestow victualling and fyringe unto her as heretofore for looking vnto the house in my absence. To said Cozen William Fortune the elder £150 and forgive all debts he oweth. To his sister Anne Symes for her own use £200. To Cozen John Weedon £300 more. To my brother Israell Owen £600 in discharge of legacies. To Chelsey College neare London for maintenance of god's true religion £100. To my executors, Mr. Nicholas Farrar and Mr. Thomas Smith, my sonne in lawe, being one of the Skynners, £300 each. To my tennante Henry Cooke of Fleet Street for recompense of what I had of him for Syne of a new lease. Forgive Cozen John Weedon all debts. Residue one half to Nephew John Ramsey, and one half to Cozen Margaret Binnes' children. Executors: Mr. Nicholson Farrar and Mr. Thomas Smith. Overseers: Cozen Sir John Wolston-

holme, Knighte, and Mr. John Simpson, minister. Sealed the 16 April 1618. Witnesses: John High Lord, junior, Zacharie Highlord, George Nash, William Frithe.

Meade, 88.

[Mrs. Mary Robinson was the widow of John Robinson, chief searcher of the customs at London and a member of the Virginia Company, who died in December, 1609. He had children by a former marriage. She was the daughter of William Ramsey of London, grocer. Her first husband, John Wanton of London, gentleman, died August, 1592, and she married John Robinson on February 26, 1593. She was buried by her two husbands in St. Olaves, Hart Street, London, October 13, 1618. She was a niece of Sir William Ramsey, Lord Mayor of London, who, with his wife Mary, daughter of William Dale, merchant of Bristol, was a great benefactor to many charities. Mrs. Robinson's bequest was used to found a church in Smith's (afterwards known as Southampton) Hundred in Virginia, a great tract of land along the Chickahominy. When the Smith's Hundred Company was dissolved, "Mrs. Mary Robinson's Church" was probably abandoned. In 1619 a person unknown gave to the Virginia Company a communion cup for this church. At some unknown time the cup passed to Hampton (or Elizabeth City) parish and is now the property of St. John's Church, Hampton, Va. This cup and a small paten (also owned by St. John's) bear the date mark 1618–19. The cup is enscribed "The Communion Cupp For S'nt Mary's Church in Smith's Hundred in Virginia," and the paten: "If any man eats of this Bread he shall live for ever. Jno. VIth." These pieces were used at the opening service of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church at the Church of the Holy Trinity, Richmond, Va., in 1907. They are the oldest pieces of communion silver which have come down from the colonial period in the United States.

Mrs. Robinson's will gives a fine example of the broad and wise liberality of the old citizens of London. Nicholas Farrer was the well known member of the Virginia Company and the father of Nicholas and John, who were still more prominent in its affairs. Sir John Wolstenholme was also long and actively interested in Virginia. For all of these see Brown's *Genesis*. George Tucker of Gravesend, also a member of the Virginia Company, was a brother of Daniel Tucker, who lived some years in Virginia, and was afterwards Governor of Bermuda, and father of Henry Tucker, who emigrated to Bermuda and has many descendants there, in the United States and in England.]

HENRY DERICK of the Parish of St. Stephen in the City of Bristol, now Resident in Virginia. Will 14 May 1677; proved 6 October 1677. All my debts to be paid. All my estate to be

divided between my mother Mary Derick and my wife Sarah Derick, but if my wife have a child, it is to have one third. To my Cosen Thomas Derick all my wearing Apparell. Executrix: Wife Sarah. Overseers: Mr. Phillip Hanger, Mr. Samuel Pilsworth. Witnesses: Robert Hutchinson, Thomas Cock.

[Henry Derick, late of the Parish of St. Stephen in Bristol, but deceased in Virginia, on the oath of Sarah Derrick, relict.—Probate Act Book.]

Hale, 98.

Elizabeth Vansoldt of Whitegate Alley in the parish of Buttolphs, Bishopsgate, London, widow. Will 7 September 1665; proved 12 October 1665. To be laid out in buriall £5. To sonn Abraham Vansoldt, in Virginia or elsewhere, £20, also my feather bed in my Lodging Chamber and Bedstead of Walnott Tree thereunto belonging and one other featherbed and bedstead in said Lodging Chamber, also my oune Picture and my husbandes picture, greate Long drawing table and fower Joynt stools, my Daiper Table Cloth, and half a dozen Daiper napkins. To my daughter Mary Wills great Dansick Chest and woollen apparell, and hatts and fower holland shifts, halfe douzen Daiper napkins, the spice box with Drawers, my Court Cupbord in kitchen with one drawer, and two Cubbardes, rest of small wearing lynnen, and 50s. and small looking Glasse in kitchen. To my Cousin Mrs. Judith Bonnell of the old Jury, my Cabinet full of drawers. To my daughter Ann White £5, also Walnutt Tree Court Cubbard with six drawers, looking glass in my Chamber, two greene Cushions with silke frenge, six Holland shifts and greene Cubbord cloth with silke frenge, white Daiper Cubbord cloth, and all white Holland Aprons, one being laced, also two Pictures made and Draun for my brother Stripe and his wife, alsoe great long white Cubbord in kitchen and napkin presse, also pewter and Tynne, Iron potts and spitts, and all household goods made of Iron. To daughters Mary Wills and Anne White all earthen goods and things made of earth. To friend Mr. Thomas Parker of Walbrooke, London, and his wife 10s apiece. Executor: sonne James White. Overseer: sonne Richard Wills. Witnesses: Susanna Slater, Margaret Smith. If sonn Abraham Vansoldt doth not

live to enjoy legacy, then to Mary Wills and Anne White. [Administration to daughter Ann White, executor James White, being deceased.]

Hyde, 126.

WILLIAM STURDEY of Stafford County in Virginia. Will 23 May 1698; proved 12 May 1705. All to wife Margaret Sturdey and son Robert Sturdey. Executrix: wife Margaret Sturdey. Witnesses: Rott Weight, Margaret Wright, John Jackson. Administration in Prerogative Court of Canterbury of said William Sturdey, late of Stafford County in Virginia over seas, deceased, to Robert Sturday, paternal uncle of Robert Sturdey only issue and universal legatee of said William Sturdey deceased, Margaret Sturdey the relict dying before administaation and said Robert Sturdy the son surviving his mother.

Fagg, 101.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

LETTERS OF GOVERNOR BERKELEY.

(From the Marquis of Bath's MSS at Longleat, Wiltshire, England.)

(1)

[TO JOHN, LORD BERKELEY, OF STRATTON.]

My Dearest Brother

Our Secretary [Thos. Ludwell] will give you this letter w'ch is only to desire you to assist him in procuring a patent for a very deserving friend of mine whom I have made Auditor in the place of Mr. Digges lately dec'd. [This was Nathaniel Bacon, Sr.] The gentleman I have given it to is a most worthy person and of a very good family in England. His name is Bacon. Deare Brother shew me al the Kindnesse you can in assisting this my friend. About a fortnight hence I shall write more at large, but this occasion met me at a wedding.

Your most affectionate and most humble servant

March 18, 1674-5 WILL. BERKELEY

Virg: for the Right honorable the Lord John Berkeley of Stratton one of the Lords of his Ma'ties Private Council.

(2)

To ———

June 3d 1676.

Sir,—I am so overwearied with riding into all parts of this Country to stop this violent rebellion that *I am not able to support myselfe at this Age six months longer and therefore on my knees I beg his sacred Majesty would send a more vigorous Governor.*

(3)

To ———

From on board Sir John Berry's ship.

Feb. 2, 1676–7

Bacon entered the Town, burned five houses of mine and twenty of other gentleman's, and a very Commodous Church. They say he set too with his owne sacraligious hands. But within three weeks after, the justice and judgement of God overtooke him. His usual oath was here sworn (at least 1000 times a day was God damme my blood) and Gode soe infested his blood, that it bred lice in incredible numbers, so that for twenty days he never washt his shirts, but burned them. To this God added the bloody flux, and an honest minister wrote this epitaph upon him:

Bacon's dead. I am sorry at my heart
That lice and flux should act the hangman's part.

Isham.—Mrs. Katharine Isham (relict of Col. Henry Isham), of Henrico county, Va., died 1686. Her maiden name was Katharine Banks and her first husband was Joseph Royall. By her second marriage she was mother of Mary Isham, wife of Col. William Randolph, of Turkey Island. The Isham and Randolph families have been traced backward for several centuries. I am seeking the ancestry of this Mrs. Katharine (Banks) Isham. There is a Banks family of considerable note and antiquity in England.

Granville Goodloe,
Arkadelphia, Arkansas.

[A pedigree of the Ishams, preserved in England, styles Katharine Banks "of Canterbury."]

Rhodes.—I should like to get into correspondence with some one who is acquainted with the history of the Rhodes family in Virginia or North Carolina, either before or after the American Revolution.

I shall be obliged to you to include this in your next issue.

Sincerely,

Moffett Rhodes,
Inter-State Student Sec. Y. M. C. A.,
Arkadelphia, Ark.

PETITION FROM LORD CULPEPER TO THE KING, JULY 14, 1682.

(As had before happened in 1679, Lord Culpeper had evidently, in 1682, received a severe rebuke for not returning to Virginia. He was given positive orders to sail on the 15th of July. See *Cal. State Papers Col.*, 168-85, p. 266. We are indebted to Miss Edith Eliot, Elmhurst, Camberley, Surrey, Eng., for the copy of the petition here printed.)

To the King's most Excellent Maj'ty.

The petition of Thomas, Lord Culpeper, Gouvernour of Virginia most humbly sheweth.

That he is extremely amazed & dejected at the Ressentment your Maj'ty expressed yesterday, in a matter wherein He was soe farre from having any Designe to displease you, that till the whole thing was completed, He Had not thought within Himselfe or notice otherwise of having committed the least offence, especially considering former transactions in a businesse of the like Nature, and the small time He had for hearings being ready to sett sayle to His gouvernment tomorrow.

That since your Ma'ty doth thinke it to be soe great a one, He doth without further Expostulation cast himselfe at your feet, and implore your pardon.

That as farre as He was able, your petitioner was ready to performe your commands, and is still soe If your Maj'ty require it, By Depositing the one Halfe of what He received, and assigning the other on mor'ges supply due to your petitioner from your Ma'ty. Being soe assured of the merits of His cause, that He doth not in the least doubt of gaining the same. And Attesting His Rights against all other pretenders whatsoever that your petitioner is ready tomorrow or with all possible Haste to Repaire to Virginia, having been at great expenses in preparing and fitting himselfe for the voyage.

Your petitioner therefore Humbly implores yout Ma'tys pardon, & that He may not receive such publick demonstracon of your Disfavour. But that He may proceed in His voyage to Virginia where & in all other places, He will continue to doe the Best service He possibly can.

And your petitioner shall ever pray, etc.

THO. CULPEPER.

14 July, 1682.

State Papers Domestic, Car. 2, *No.* 419 *Petition of Lord Culpeper.*

GREGORY FAMILY, &C.

(CONTINUED)

III. William Gregory, son of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, married Sarah Moore, of Perquimans County, N. C., who was the daughter of Maj Charles Moore, of the Revolution, and of Sarah Hunter. Their daughter Elizabeth married Robert Hardy Smith, whose

descendants are given in another paper in my possession, by Gregory L. Smith of Mobile Alabama, their grandson.

IV. Thomas Gregory, son of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, married Mary Benton on July 4th, 1767, and left one son and two daughters.

V. Ann Gregory, daughter of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, married Josiah Grenbery, and had one son George Grenbery, and two daughters, Bathsheba and Elizabeth. Bethsheba married Jacob Gordon, of Gates county, N. C., and had sons, James Gordon, George Gordon, Joseph Gordon and Jacob Gordon, and daughters, Elizabeth who married George A. Harvey, Jenny Grenbery Gordon, Mary Hunter Gordon, who married Issac Hunter. George A. Harvey and Elizabeth Gordon had the following children: Mary Ann Gordon Harvey, William Edward N. Harvey, Jacob John Harvey and George Gordon Harvey. Isaac Hunter and Mary Hunter had the following children: Isaac Riddick Hunter, Jacob Benjamin Hunter, Sophie Hunter, Sarah Ednah Adeline Hunter, who married Willis F. Riddick, Armesia Hunter and Edward R. Hunter.

See following wills recorded in the Superior Court of Gates county, N. C.; will of Ann Grenbery, daughter of James Gregory and Patience Godwin, dated July 30th, 1836; will of Jacob Godron, dated September 22nd, 1817; will of Issac Hunter, dated October 15th, 1816; will of Mary Hunter, dated January 23rd, 1838; will of George A. Harvey, dated August 20th, 1820.

Where the Gregories Lived.

Since writing the above I have examined copies of the Vestry book of the Suffolk Parish and of the Vestry book of Upper Parish of Nansemond county, hitherto mentioned, and now filed in the Clerk's Office of said county. From the books it appears that Nansemond county was divided into two parishes known as Suffolk Parish and Upper Parish and each embraced territory on both sides of the Nansemond River. By the Act of the General Assembly of September, 1744, that part of the Upper Parish which was below the following lines was added to the Suffolk Parish, to-wit: "beginning at the head of Duke's Creek" (now known as Brewers Creek and which is about three and one half miles down the river from Suffolk town) "thence running down the said creek to Nansemond River, thence down said river to the mouth of the Western Branch, thence up the said Western Branch its several courses, till it intersects Isle of Wight county line." The said Duke Creek was on the east side of Nansemond River. It appears from the vestry book that Maj. John Gregorie, James Gregory and his two sons John Gregory and Thomas Gregory lived in that part of the county on the east side of the Nansemond River which was thus taken from the Upper Parish and added to the Suffolk Parish. The fact that they lived in the same sub-division of the Suffolk Parish, indicates their relation to each other

as of kindred families. And I am of the opinion that the said Maj. John Gregorie was the father of James Gregory (1). Maj. John Gregorie last attended the vestry on the 17th November, 1757, and his resignation was accepted on the 2nd November, 1758. It is reasonable to conclude that his failure to attend the meetings of the vestry and his resignation were due to old age and feebleness. He and James Gregory (1) both died before the date of the will of Mary Gregory. It will be remembered that in her will she gave legacies to the children of her brother James Gregory (1) and commended his son James Gregory (2) to the care of her brother-in-law, Rev. Daniel Earl. In her will she directs, "my body to a decent burial at the feet of my father," thus indicating, as I construe it, a fresh grief over her fathers recent death.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

Barnes.

[We are indebted to Mr. M. Ray Sanborn, of Yale University Library. for the following notes from Hearne's *Remarks and Collections*. The J. Barnes mentioned was of course Joshua Barnes, the famous Greek scholar, He was the son of a London tradesman, was sizar Emmanuel College, Cambridge December 11, 1671, B. A. 1675, M. A. 1679, regius professor of Greek 1695. He died August 3d, 1712, and was buried at Hemingford, Hunts. See *Dictionary of Natural Biography*.

On April 2, 1687, Jacob Barnes, "liver in ye Isle of Wight county," received a grant of 250 acres near the head of the Southern Branch o the Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk county, Va, adjoining his own land.—*Land Office Records*.]

[Hearne., Thomas, Remarks and Collections, pub. by the Oxford Hist. Soc., 1885———; V. 2, p. 167.]

J. Barnes writes to T. Hearne, Feb. 8, 1709, that "he is at Hemingford to meet his only brother Jacob, who after 32 years' absence, made a voyage from Virginia, where his wife and children are, only to see the writer."

[do., do., V. 1, p. ———.]

Among a few scattered notes copied from MSS of J. Barnes relating to persons of the name of Barnes, is the following: "Edward Barnes, who marry'd first wife Anne Cock, by whom he had 8 children, Eliz. & John, &c., both whom dy'd of ye Great Plague 1664, w'th all their children. His second wife Mary Mills, Daughter of John Mills, atturney of ye City of Salisbury, whose Brother was Mayor of Salisbury. Of her he had 13 children, Mary, now living, married to William Meredith, a Cheshire man, a Baker, Jacob, now living in Virginia, &c. Martha, wife of Felix Rhymes an Oxford man, by whom one Daughter Mary, marryed to Richard Millard, who has two sons, Rob. & Rich. both living, and a Daughter dead. Another Daughter Martha, born 1705, Nov.

Joshua Barnes I, who dyed a 7 aetat. Abrahams, two, both dead, Isaac, Daniel, Sarah and Joshua, II, now 50 years old, 1704."

The above seems somewhat involved and difficult, so is copied litteratum.

Wm. Harwar Parker.—"I do Certify that Lieut. Wm. Harwar Parker served as Lieutenant in the State Navy from the 22nd of Sept. 1777 until the Navy was discharged in November, 1781."

Given under my hand this 20th of May, 1783,

Wm. Saunders.

From *Virginia Revolutionary Land Bounty Vouchers.*

Epitaph of Edwin Wiatt.

Inscription on the north side of the Chancel of Boxley Church at Box ley, near Maidstone, County Kent, England.

"Edwin Wiatt, Sargeant-at-law, son and heire male of Sir Francis Wiat of Boxley Abbey, and Margaret, his wife, was at one time justice of the peace of this county, recorder of Canterbury, and recorder and burgess in parliament for the Corporation of Maidstone; one of the council of the Court before the president and council in the Marches of Wales, and chiefe Justice of the grand sessions for the counties of Carmarthen, Pembroke and Cordigan. He married Frances second daughter and coheire of Thomas Crisp, of Quex in Thanet, Esq., by whom he had Thomas and other sons, and Margaretta and other daughters, buried in this chancell, and hath Edwin, Francis and Richard liveing; and erected this monument in 1702. To the memory of Sir Henry Wiat, of Alington Castle, Knight banneret, descended of that ancient family, who was imprisoned and tortured in the Tower, in the reign of King Richard the third, kept in the dungeon, where fed and preserved by a cat. He married Ann, daughter of Thomas Skinner, Esq., of Surrey, was of the privy council to King Henry the Seventh and King Henry the Eighth, and left one son, Sir Thomas Wiat of Alington Castle, who was esquire of the body to King Henry the Eighth, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brooke lord Cobham, and well known for learning and embassys in the reign of that King. Sir Thomas Wiat of Alington Castle, his only son, married Jane, youngest daughter of Sir William Hawt, of this county, and was beheaded in the reign of Queen Mary, leaving George Wiat, his only son who lived to age, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Finch of Eastwell and Katherine his wife, restored in blood by act of parliment of the 13th of queen Elizabeth, and leaving only two daughters, Anna, who married Roger Twisden of Royden Hall, esq., and Jane who married Thomas Scot, esq. George Wiat was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Frances Wiat, twice governor of Virginia, and married Margaret daughter of Sir Samuel

Sandys of Ombersley in Worcestershire. George Wiat left also Hawt Wiat, who died vicar of this parish, and hath issue living in Virginia; and left also Elionora, married to Sir John Finch, baron of Forditch. Sir Francis Wiat by his wife Margaret, had issue the said Edwin Wiat, and also Elizabeth, who married Thomas Basville of Little Note, Hinsford, esq , and by him hath Margaretta, his only daughter and heire, who is married to Sir Robert Marsham, of the Mote in Maidstone, Knight and baronet."

(The Wiat quarterings are given on the Monument.)

Copied from *The History of Boxler Parish*, including an account of The Wiat Family, page 117, by J. Cave Browne, M. A.

Note.—Hawt Wiat is now spelled Hawte Wyatt, and Alington Castle usually has two l's.

Hanna Records.

Contributed by Edward A. Claypool, Genealogist, Chicago, Vice-President of Old Northwest Genealogical Society for Illinois.

John Hanna, son of Robert Hanna of Galloway, Scotland married about 1742 Mary Ervin of English family. He lived at Buffles Church, Prince Edward county, Virginia and died before August 30, 1765, at which date his widow Mary, son Robert and daughter Jane received a letter of withdrawal from the church as shown by the following:

"Certificate

That Mary Hanna, widow, her son Robert and her daughter Jane, were for some years orderly members of this congregation, have behaved honestly, soberly, Christianly, are free from any scandal or church censure. They have been admitted to sealing ordinances with us, and are now recommended to Christian communion wherever Providence may order their lot. Is certified at Buffles, Prince Edward County, Virginia, August 30, 1765.

By Me

Rich'd Sanky, R. D. M."

[See The House of Hanna, by Sarah A. Hanna.]

Robert and Mary (Parks) Hanna removed in 1801 to Waynes Purchase in the Northwest Territory and in 1804 settled in the Whitewater Valley near what is now the town of Brookville, Indiana, hence the following records which are not included in the above named book are worthy of preservation.

In the Sim's Cemetery, Brookville, Indiana, are the following epitaphs:

Robert Hanna—Who was born Dec. 10, 1744 and departed this life the 24th of January, 1821. He was a brave defender of his country's Rights—and lived and died an honest man.

Mary Parks Hanna—Who was born the 10th of April, 1748 and departed this life the 1st day of June, 1834.

Birth register of the children of Robert Hanna and his wife Mary Parks Hanna, from the Bible given by Mary Parks Hanna to her daughter Katherine Hanna Hitch in 1803.

John Hanna born 20 Nov. 1767; Mary Hanna born 16 Oct. 1770; Joseph Hanna born 20 Oct. 1772; Margaret Hanna born 20 Oct. 1775; James Hanna born 13 Aug. 1778; Janet Hanna born 11 Dec. 1780; Katherine Hanna born 14 Sept. 1783; Robert Hanna born 6 April, 1786; David Graem Hanna born 20 Jan. 1789.

[All born in Laurens District, S. C.]

Notes From Colonial Virginia Newspapers.

(Made by John Randolph of Roanoke, in an interleaved almanac now in the collection of this Society. Most of the papers cited are not now, so far as is known, in existence.)

1759, Augt. 31. Thomas Dawson, Pres. Wm. & Mary Coll. elected this day. One of H. M. hon. Council, Commissary for the L'd B'p. of London & Rector of the Parish of Bruton.

This Hon. & Rev. gent. died Dec. 5, 1760.

Rev. Wm. Yates, Pres. W. M. Coll. chaplin to the W'pful H. of Burgesses & Rector of Bruton Parish (Williamsburg) died Sept. 1764.

Speaker Robinson died May, 1766, "last Saturday," the Gazette of the 16th May says. He had been 30 years Speaker of the House of Burgesses—succeeded by R. C. Nicholas.

1766. Geo. Johnston late Burgess from Fairfax died Augt. 29.

Sept. 19, also Miles Cary of Southampton, clerk of Com'ee Claims Hon. H. of Burgesses.

Sept. 26. London July 8. Arthur Lee, M. D., of Virginia, a young gent. of great learning & abilities was lately elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

The *Randolph*, Capt. Walker, is arrived at Dover, in 29 days from the Capes of Virginia, with whom went passengers our Governour's Lady & his son Francis Fauquier, Esq.

1764. Isham Randolph intends for England. Mar. 2d.

Sept. 21, died on Saturday, deeply regretted, the Rev. Wm. Yates, Pres. W. & M., chaplain of the worshipful H. of Burgesses, & Rector of Bruton Par.

1765, July 5. This day Peyton Randolph, Esq., H. M. atto. Gen'l was unamiously elected to represent this city in the next assembly.

1766. Ship *Randolph*, Theod'k Munford, consigned to Sedgely, Hillhouse & Randolph.

1766. Dr. Arthur Lee settled in this town to practice physick.

1766, July 3. Col. John Chiswell killed Robert Routledge a merchant of Pr. Edward County in Ben. Mosby's tavern at Cumberland C. H. (old C. H. near Deep Creek).

Col. C. bailed went to his lead mines. John Wayles censured by Pres. Blair.

See R. M. Oct. 10, &c., &c., [the meaning of "R. M." is unknown.]

1766, Sept. 12. Yesterday Col. John Chiswell arrived in Town from his mines.

1766, Oct. 17. On Wednesday last (15th) about 2 P. M. died at his House in this city Col. John Chiswell, after a short illness. The causes of his death by the Judge't of his physicians upon oath, were nervous fits owing to constant uneasiness of the mind. [Notwithstanding this he is believed to have committed suicide.]

1760, Jan. 18. We hear that his Ex. Gen'l Amherst intends to pay a visit to his governm't (of Virg'a) this winter.

1760, Apr. 11. On the 3d Inst. [the] 50£ subscription [race was run at Warwick.

Heats.

Mr. Hardiman's sorrel h. Pilot.....5. 5. 1. 0. 1
Col. Randolph's Fortunatus.....6. 1. 2. 0. 2
Mr. Braxton's b. h. Tryall.....3. 2. 2.
Mr. Edloe's Silvertail.....1. 3. dr.
Mr. Jones's b. h. Page.....2. 4. 4. dr.
Mr. Turnbull's bl. h. Othello.....4. dist.

First heat was easy. 2nd warmly disputed. 4th couldn't be decided. 5th won by 5 feet.

Never was finer sport shown.

[As this was, doubtless, a four mile heat race, it was a remarkable one indeed.]

April 25, 1760. The noted horse Traveller formerly Mr. Morton's—(advertised) near Richmond C. H. Simon Sallard, Pedigree: The b. c. which I sold to John Bartlett was by Partner—his dam by Bloody Buttocks—Makeless—Brimmer—Dodsworth—Layton Barb m. A true pedigree, witness my hand. John Cooper.

1760, W'msburg, April 18. Houses of Malcolm Campbell, J. Mason, J. Neely & J. Bane, on Roanoke in Augusta, attacked by about 80 Cherokees. Indians beaten off. Major Lewis & Capt. Gist on the scout. Consternation of the Inhab's. Col. Buchanan and others have removed —signs of enemy as far down as Loney's Ferry.

1760. Hampton stage waggon 12 pass'rs—public times Monday & Friday, private times every Wednesday at six in summer, & 8 in winter, in one day from Hampton to W'msburg. 4sh. per stage, viz: ½ way H. [the Half way House] York—W'msburg=12sh. Edm. Tabb.

1759, Dec. 21. John Robinson, Speaker, m. to Miss Sukey Chiswell, d. of Col. C. of this City (Williamsburg).

1751, Dec. 5. Jno. Blair, Mayor & Jno. Randolph Com. Councilman of W'msburg.

——— address of P[resident] & M[asters] of W. & M. Coll. to Gov. Dinwiddie on his arrival. Lewis Burwell P[resident] of C[ouncil].

1759, Oct. 19. Yesterday arrived in town the R't Hon. Tho's L'd Fairfax.

Sailed his M. ship *Lynn*, W. Sterling C'r, 20 convoy.

1759. Died Jno. [or Jas.] Blair Alderm'n of W'msburg, Sept. 28.

1759. Chas. Turnbull of Petersburg, merch't to Mrs. [or Miss] Cole, of Chas. P[arish], York.

1759, Sept. 28. Arms'd Lightfoot of Y'k to Nancy Burwell d. of the late Lewis B.

1759, Aug't 31. Thomas Dawson died, P. Wm. & M. Coll.

1759, Aug. 23. Walter Sterling, ship *Lynn* offers convoy.

1759. Ship *Randolph*, Walker, from Lond. to J's River.

1758, June 24. Died at Coggeshall, in Essex, last Monday, Mr. Jno. Hanbury, merch't of this City. Diligence, punctuality, successful in trade, unaffected simplicity of manners, &c.—*From the London Chronicle of June 24, 1758.*

1758, June. Presley Thornton, Lieut. of North'd m. to Charlotte Nelson.

1752, Apr. 30. The *Baltimore*, Randolph, to sail from London.

1752, May 7. [Died?] Robert Carter, Sen'r, near mouth of Willis's Creek, Cumberland.

1755, Dec. 24, entered inwards, lower dist. James River, *The Swift*, Isham Randolph, from London, goods.

1757. As I intend to leave this Colony, &c. Brett Randolph.

1757, Sept. 16. On Saturday the 3d Inst died at his Seat at Belvoir, Fairfax County, the Hon. Wm. Fairfax, Presid't of his M'ys Council in this Colony & Collector of the Revenues for South Potowmack. He was a gent. of Courteous & affable behaviour & greatly esteemed by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, which makes his death universally regretted, (1757) and on Monday the 5th at his seat at Cobbs in Chesterfield County, Col. John Bolling, who has been many years Representative for that County in the General Assembly, which station he has always supplied with honour and Integrity. My grandmother Randolp's only brother [Jane, sister of Jno. Bolling, married Richard Randolph, of "Curles"].

1757, Nov. 5. The Ex'ors of Rich'd Randolph, Esq., dec'd, who are empowered by his wife to sell or lease all his lands in Bedford County, give this public notice to all persons who are driven from their habitations by the Indians, or to any others that are inclined to settle upon said land, that they may (without any application made to the Ex'ors) build upon & cultivate any part of s'd lands, not already settled, & have the use of it for 7 years without rent or other charge.

1758, May 26. Yesterday Wilson Miles Cary Esq. of Warwick Co. was m. at the Palace to Miss Sally Blair d. to the Hon. Jno. B., esq., commander in chief of this colony; a young lady possessed of every qualification to render the marriage state agreeable & happy.

13 Oct. 1749. Tho's Lee, P. of the Council.

23 Nov. 1749. Last night died at his house in this City in the 72d y'r of his age the Hon. Jno. Custis, one of his M's hon. Council of this col-

ony. On the death of the late Jno. Robinson the P[residency] devolved on him; but he on acc't of his age, generously resigned in favour of the hon. Thomas Lee our now P.

Oct. 12, 1749. Great freshes & high tides—much damage.

May 10, 1749. Col. [Peter] Presley murdered by his own serv'ts (white).

1749–50. The Hon. Peter Randolph & Richard Corbin, Esqr's, Sworn in of his M'y's Council of this Colony.

We hear Wm. Beverley Esq., is appointed also one of the Council.

1749, Aug't 31. The Hon. John Robinson, P. of His M'y's Council died on Thursday night at the ho.[use] of the Hon. Wm. Nelson at York. The Hon. John Custis (who died Nov. 22d following, aged 72) thereupon became P., but he generously resigned in favour of Hon. Thos. Lee.

Lt Gov. Fauquier ar. the first week in June, 1758, his com'n as lieutenant Governor is dated Feb. 10, 1758. After Gov'r Dinwiddie's departure & until Governor F's arrival the Hon. John Blair was Com'r in Chief of the Colony as P. of the Council. Gov'r D. sailed Jan. 12, 1758. P. Blair's Proclam'n same date.

Description of William and Mary College, 1765.

(From The Hawtrey Family, by F. M. Hawtrey, Vol. I, p. 146.)

The next letter, dated a year later than the last, is from my grandfather to his brother Edward [Hawtrey], then a young man of twenty-four. It seems there was a Mastership vacant in a school in America, which Edward might get. His brother sends him information about it.

"Brick Court, 26th March 1765.

"Dear Ned,—Since you left London, I called at the Virginia Coffee House to endeavour to find out Mr. Small, but could learn no Tidings of him, therefore left a note for him desiring him to let me know where I might see him; in consequence of this, he called on me a few days since, and gave me what particulars he knew relating to the College. He is a polite, well-bred man, and said he should be glad to give you any information in his power in regard to the College.

"As well as I can remember his account is this: The College was founded by Mr. Blair in Wm. and Mary's time, who granted a Charter to a Rector and twenty Visitors of that place, with power to appoint a president and 6 professors, one of which you are appointed, tho' they have given it the name of Grammar School Master. These Visitors have also a power by their Charter to make Statutes for the good Government of the College. Your Salary is £150 Sterling, paid as regularly as if at the Bank of England. Every boy pays a pistole Entrance money and 20s. Sterling per annum, out of which you pay the first Usher (there being two) 5s. Tho' I said that every boy *pays* this sum, it would

be speaking more properly to say *they ought* to pay it, for they are very irregular in their payments of that, and unless you look sharp after it and insist upon your right you may stand a chance of not receiving above one fourth.

"You have two rooms—by no means elegant, tho' equal in goodness to any in the College—unfurnished, and will salute your eyes on your entrance with bare plaister walls. However, Mr. Small assures me they are what the rest of the Professors have, and are very well satisfied with the homeliness of their appearance, tho' at first sight rather disgusting. He thinks you will not chuse to lay out any money on them.

"You may buy Furniture there, all except bedding and blankets, which you must carry over; chairs and tables rather cheaper than in England. He says his Furniture consists of 6 chairs, a Table, grate, Bed and Bedstead, and that is as much as you'll want.

* * * * * * * * *

"He says you must have one Suit of handsome full-dressed Silk cloaths to wear on the King's birthday at the Governor's, the only time you will have to appear *fine* in the whole year, but then it is expected that all English Gentlemen attend and pay their respects. However, you'll have no occasion for them this year, as you'll be hardly got there before the 4th of June. As to the rest of your Wearing apparel, you may dress as you please, for the fashions don't change, and you may wear the same Coat 3 years.

"Your passage at the outside won't cost you thirty pounds to defray which expence the Visitors have or will order some Merchant in London to pay you twenty pounds, the same as was paid Mr. Small when he first went over, so you may be certain you will have the same.

"You will have much confinement. They break up" (in summer) "for a month, and twice in the year besides, for a fortnight each time. As to laying in your provisions for the Voyage, he advises you against it, as you will find it very troublesome. Only agree with the Captain to give him a certain sum for your passage and board, that is, breakfast, dinner, and supper, and wine twice a day, for which he says you won't pay above twenty guineas. Shoes and Stockings are very dear articles. Thread Stockings are worn chiefly. I shall go to Eton this week; if you want to know anything further write me word, tho' I don't believe I have omitted anything.

"I hope you found all well at Exeter; my Duty and Love to all.—Believe me, Dr. Ned, Yours most sincerely,

"STEPH. HAWTREY."

* * * Ultimately I conclude that the Virginian School scheme fell through, or possibly Edward went there, but remained only for a short time, for in little more than a year after the above letter was written, another is addressed to him by his brother John." (From wh. it seems he was going to be a master at Eton.)

GENEALOGY.

THE BRENT FAMILY.

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C.

(CONTINUED.)

NOTES FROM THE VIRGINIA COURT RECORDS RESPECTING GILES BRENT, HIS SON GILES AND OTHERS.

Northumberland County, Nov. 25, 1672, Captain Giles Brent, Esqr., was appointed administrator of the estate of John Rookwood, deceased.

Deed, dated April 17, 1654, from Giles Brent of Peace in the County of Westmoreland Esqr. to his sister Mrs. Mary Brent of the same place—conveying the whole of his personal estate in Virginia and Maryland, in trust to educate his children decently and Christianly and to allow maintenance to Mary wife of the said Brent. The said Giles Brent is about to go to England.

Also lease from the same to the same, dated April 18, 1654, of his land on the N. E. side of Oquio and Potomac, containing 768 acres, and also the dividend called Rich Land, situated northerly from Peace, containing 1040 acres—also conveys 19 negroes.

Deed of gift, April 18, 1654, from Captain Giles Brent and Maria his wife of Westmoreland, to their daughter Mary Brent.

Will of Mary Brent, of Peace in Virginia, dated July 23, 1657, and proved in Westmoreland June 21, 1658, leaves to her sister Miss Margaret Brent all of her lands and leases of lands in Virginia, for her life, and then to revert to her brother Giles Brent.

Deed of gift, Westmoreland County, August 1658, from Captain Giles Brent to his son Giles and daughter Mary.

Stafford County, Nov. 28, 1656. Certificate of transportation of persons sufficient to entitle a grant of 300 acres issued to Captain Giles Brent.

Virginia Historical Magazine, VIII, 390. Suit, appeal to the General

Assembly by Nicholas Sebrell and Capt. Giles Brent, Dec. 1656 in regard to lands. Referred to certain neighbors (who like Sebrell were York County men) to lay out. The land in question was evidently in York County.

Virginia Historical Magazine, VIII, 239. From General Court and Land record: Sept. 1668. In case of Captain Giles Brent, order of Stafford County Court, dated 27th May, 1668, the Court having twenty-one years experience of his fidelity in not seducing any persons to the Roman Catholic religion.

Lancaster County. Order of Giles Brent, by virtue of a commission from Nathaniel Bacon Esq'r, General of the Indian war, for impressing 20 men with horses and arms in Lancaster County dated July 26, 1676.

Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, Virginia. Collo. Giles Brent of Potomac departed this life 2d of September 1679 and was buried in the Great Church Yard ye next day following.

Stafford County. Oct. 9, 1691. Mr. Giles Brent, son and heir of Giles Brent, Gent, late of this county, deceased, came into court and chose his father-in-law [step-father] Francis Hammersley his guardian. [Fourteen is the age at which children can choose guardians, so this Giles Brent must have been born in 1677]

Virginia Historical Magazine, V, 228. Statement that in 1691, Frances Hammersly, guardian of Giles Brent, son and heir of Col. Giles Brent conveyed to the feoffees appointed by law 50 acres in Stafford on "Potomac Neck" for the town of Marlborough, Stafford County.

Stafford County, Feb. 10, 1692--3. Giles Brent the eldest son of Colonel Giles Brent late of this county, deceased, by George Brent his guardian, petitions, stating that some part of his father's estate is unadministered on, &c. Though a minor he is appointed administrator.

In one volume of the Stafford records is included accounts with the estate of Captain William Brent,* deceased, beginning Sept. 16, 1746.

Included in these is a list of rents belonging to the estate of Captain William Brent, deceased. [It is uncertain whether the figures refer to acres of land or to rent in pounds of tobacco.]

James Bollon 630, George Brent 680, Mr. Charles Brent 2100, John

*The index to the missing will books shows that the volume 1729–48 contains the will of William Brent on page 349.

Purnell 548, Mason Combs, 315, Benjamin Derrick 830, Charles Carter 950, Griffin Jones 830, William Knight 630, Edmund Kelly 630, William Kirk 536, Benjamin Bert 630, Jonathan Moore 265, John Mercer, Gent., 3000, Daniel Meatz 630, Alexander Nelson 630, John Waters 630, John Rhodes 630, Mary Carberry 630, Andrew Atchison 315, Rev. Mr. Stuart 2000, Duncan Simpson 630, John Montgomery 630, Mr. George Brent, 1800, John Montgomery 830, Peter Cash 830, Wm. Champe 630, Peter Hedgman 1000, Mr. Massey 400, Silvester Moss 630.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE BROOKE FAMILY.

By Prof. ST. GEORGE TUCKER BROOKE, Morgantown, W. Va.

(CONTINUED)

GWATHMEY, BAYLOR, BROOKE, &c.

There will now be introduced an exact copy of the Record of the marriage of Temple Gwathmey and Ann Baylor and the births and baptisings of their thirteen children. This record was copied from a family Bible, probably by the late Major J. Temple Doswell, whose parents were Paul T. Doswell and Fanny Gwathmey.

Temple Gwathmey married Ann Baylor Sept'r 30th, 1774. By Rev'd Hancock Dunbar. Col. Humphrey Hill stood [God] father.

Owen, son of Temple & Ann G.—born June 19th, 1775. Baptised by Rev'd John Hurt. Mr. Owen Gwathmey, Mr. Richard Gwathmey and Mr. Thomas Cary, God-Fathers: Mrs. Hannah Gwathmey, Mrs. Mollie Tunstall and Mrs. Hannah Baylor, God-Mothers.

Mollie, daughter of T. & A G.—born January 10th, 1777. Baptised by Rev'd Christopher Todd. Col. Benjamin Temple, Samuel Temple and Mr. John Baylor,* God-Fathers: Mrs. Mollie Temple, Miss Catherine Brooke† and Miss Ann Gwathmey, God-Mothers. Died Sept'r 9th, 1820.

Robert, son of T. & A. G.—born Sept'r 10th, 1778. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. Robert Hill, Mr. John Roane and Mr. Edward Hill, God-Fathers: Mrs. Frances Hill, Mrs. Martha Roane and Miss Mary Fleet, God-Mothers.

Ann, daughter of T. & A. G.—born February 5th, 1780. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. John Hill, Col. Richard Dabney and Mr. Joseph Gwathmey, God-Fathers: Mrs Mary Hill, Mrs. Diana Dabney and Miss Hannah Gwathmey, God-Mothers. Died Sept'r 7th, 1795.

John Baylor, son of T. & A. G.—born July 25th, 1781. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. John Hill, Mr. Gregory Baylor,‡ Rev'd Jessie

*Mrs. Ann Baylor Gwathmey's brother.

†The daughter of Col. George Brooke of Mantapike, probably.

‡Mrs. Ann Baylor Gwathmey's uncle.

Carter and Mr. James Jones, God-Fathers: Miss Mary Temple, Miss Eliza Fleet and Miss Eliza Semple, God-Mothers.

Temple, son of T. & A. G.—born May 1st, 1783. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Captain Owen Gwathmey, Messrs. Humphrey & Thomas Walker, God-Fathers: Mrs. Ann Gwathmey, Misses Frances & Mary Temple, God-Mothers.

George, son of T. & A. G.—born Feb'y 24th, 1785. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. Wm. Hill, Mr. George Anderson & Mr. Humphrey Temple, God-Fathers: Mrs. Ann Pollard, Miss Eliza Temple and Miss Ann Brooke,* God-Mothers. Died Feb'y, 17th, 1790.

Lucy, daughter of T. & A. G.—born Nov'r 26th, 1786. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. John Garlick, Mr. James McAlister and Mr. Robert Hill, God-Fathers: Miss Susannah Temple, Miss Hesther Hill and Miss Mary Garlick, God-Mothers.

Elizabeth Brooke, daughter of T. & A. G.—born July 25th, 1788. Baptised by Rev'd Samuel Butler. Capt'n Mordecai Booth, Mr. Temple Elliot and Mr. John W. Semple, God-Fathers: Misses Ann,* Martha† and Kitty‡ Brooke and Mary Temple, God-Mothers.

Frances, daughter of T. & A. G.—born Jan'y 31st, 1790. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Mr. John Roane, Mr. Wm. Temple and Mr. Wm. Gwathmey, God-Fathers: and Misses Ann Temple, Hannah Baylor§ and Polly Hill, God-Mothers.

Hannah Temple, daughter of T. & A. G.—born Dec'r 29th, 1791. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Gen'l Henry Young and Col. Larkin Smith, God-Fathers: Mrs. Eliza Hill and Miss Sarah Hill Tunstall, God-Mothers.

Humphery Brooke, son of T. & A. G.—born March 29th, 1793. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Col. Humphrey Brooke,‖ John Garlick and Temple Gwathmey, God-Fathers: Mrs. Mildred Brooke,‖ Misses Frances Tompkins and Susannah Temple, God-Mothers.

Lucy Ann, daughter of T. & A. G.—born April 26th, 1796. Baptised by Rev'd Jessie Carter. Dr. George Williamson, Mr. Benj'n Gaines, Messrs. Robert, Temple and Owen Gwathmey and Mr. Thomas Elliot, God-Fathers: Miss Lucy Brooke,° Miss Sarah Garlick, Miss Mary Hill and Miss Mollie Gwathmey, God-Mothers. Died Dec'r 26th, 1811. Burned in the theatre at Richmond, while there at school.

Was Mollie Brooke the wife of Dr. Robert Baylor, certainly the daughter of Humphrey Sr., and Elixabeth Braxton, his wife? Unques-

---

* Daughter of Col. Humphrey Brooke of Fauquier.

† Daughter of Col. Robert Brooke.

‡ Daughter of Col. Humphrey Brooke of Fauquier.

§ Mrs. Ann Baylor Gwathmey's aunt.

‖ Col. Humphrey Brooke of Fauquier and his wife.

° Daughter of either Col. Robert Brooke, or Col. Humphrey Brooke of Fauquier.

tionably! Because—(1) a great-granddaughter says, "I do not know how the Braxtons came in, but we always claimed them as kin." (2) A great-grandson has left the following written statement (Feb'y 24th, 1888), "I do not now know the name of her father but she had a brother, Col. Robert Brooke." (3) Another great-granddaughter, now living at an advanced age, "thinks her father's name was, probably, Humphrey." (4) Of the very liberal use made of the names George, Elizabeth and Humphrey, by her descendants. (5) The record of the births and baptisings of her Gwathmey grandchildren is proof in itself. It shows plainly who were her nearest Brooke kin. (6) On the other hand there is absolutely nothing to indicate her descent from either of the two brothers of Humphery Brooke, Sr. Their wills show us that this could not have been.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

THE ROBINSON FAMILY, OF MIDDLESEX, &c.

(CONTINUED)

3. CHRISTOPHER[6] ROBINSON (*Christopher*[5]) was born (*Register*) in 1681, and died February 20, 1726-7. He inherited in childhood his father's home plantation and other property in Middlesex county, and on the death of his uncle, Bishop Robinson, in 1723, received from him the bequest of the manor of Hewick or Hawick in Yorkshire, England. The William and Mary College Catalogue shows that he was educated at that institution. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex at the sessions beginning Oct. 25, 1710, Nov. 16, 1714, and probably other years, as the records are imperfect. The inventory of the personal estate of Christopher Robinson in Middlesex was recorded in the court of that county March 28, 1727. Its total value was £1,063.10.3, and among the articles included were a watch, a silver seal, "a picture of the Bishop of London," 16 books, "a parcel of old books" (valued at 10 sh.), and articles at "Gordon's Store," and the "lower burnt house."

Christopher Robinson married, October 12, 1703 (*Register*), Judith, widow of William Beverley, and before of Corbin Griffin, and daughter of Col. Christopher Wormeley, of Middlesex Co., member of the Council. The parish register has the following entry of her birth: "Judith Wormeley ye Daughter of Collo. Christop'er Wormeley & Frances Wormeley his wife was born ye 25th of May & baptized At home 7th June 1683." Her will was dated Nov. 15, and proved in Middlesex Dec. 6, 1720. She gave her husband, Christopher Robinson, all of her estate, including all of her lands in Middlesex, James City and Essex counties, They had issue:

10. Christopher[7] (of whom hereafter).

11. Judith,[7] died aged about 5 years.
12. John[7] (of whom hereafter).
13. Benjamin,[7] born about 1707 (*Chart*) and died Aug. 23, 1723 (*Register*).
14. Judith,[7] born about 1711 (*Chart*). She was probably the Judith Robinson who died Nov. 18, 1720 (*Register*).
15. Frances,[7] born Oct. 8, 1714 (*Register*).
16. William,[7] (of whom hereafter).
17. Peter,[7] (of whom hereafter).

5. JOHN[6] ROBINSON (Christopher[5]) was born in 1683 (*Chart*) and died Aug. 24, 1749 (*Chart*). His father, in 1693, bequeathed £50 towards keeping him at school in England, and he no doubt was under the charge of his uncle, the Bishop, while there. His father bequeathed him 1,100 acres on the Pianketank river, Middlesex county, and he doubtless lived on this plantation when he returned to Virginia, as he represented Middlesex county in the House of Burgesses in the sessions beginning Nov. 7, 1711, and Nov. 16, 1714. In a letter from Governor Spotswood to the Lords of Trade, March 9, 1713, he recommended to fill a possible vacancy in the Council, "Mr. John Robinson Nephew of ye present Bishop of London. He is now with his Uncle, and if he return hither, (which is yet uncertain,) I hope y'r Lo'ps will aford him ye hon'r of serving her Maj'ty in a Station he is well qualified for." In a letter to Bishop Robinson, dated March 13 of the same year, the Governor writes: "A Vacancy happening in the Council here I am very desirous it should be supplied by one of y'r Lo'p's Family, assuring my Self y't such having always before their Eyes y'r Lo'p's Example will be true to ye Interests of ye Church and of ye State. I offer'd this fact to Mr. Christopher Robinson, but found him unwilling to quit on y't Acc't of the Naval Officer's place. Upon w'ch I have now recommended to be added to ye Council Mr. John Robinson, one whose qualifications for that Trust, (I'm perswaded) are not inferior to any other in this Country. I should have been loath to loose him out of our House of Burgesses (where he has done remarkable service,) were it not to give him an opportunity of serving her Maj'tie in a more hon'ble Station, and as I hope your Lo'p will not only approve, but encourage his accepting thereof, w'ch is the more necessary in regard he is not related to any of ye present Council, of which are two [too] many Already of one Kindred [the Burwell-Ludwell-Harrison connection]; And that he may with greater ease, support that Character I have reserv'd for him an Agency of Considerable profite, which is lately erected at the Town where he lives [Urbanna?]." He also states that he is arranging to obtain a county clerkship for the younger brother, Benjamin.

Notwithstanding the Governor's good wishes, John Robinson did not become a member of the Council until 1720. He retained his seat until

the end of his life, becoming president of the body. On June 20, 1749, on the departure of Governor Gooch for England, Robinson became acting Governor of Virginia; but his tenure of office was ended by his death a few months later.

John Robinson lived first in Middlesex and afterwards at "Piscataway" or "Piscataqua," in Essex. He married first, about 1701, Katherine, daughter of Major Robert Beverley, of Middlesex. (The second wife of Christopher Robinson, the emigrant, was step-mother alike of John Robinson and of his wife, Katherine Beverley.) John Robinson married secondly Mary, widow of Thomas Welch and before of Francis Merriweather, and daughter of Lancelot Bathurst, of New Kent county. There is on record in Essex the marriage settlement, dated Jan. 5, 1731, between Hon. John Robinson, of Spotsylvania Co , (where he seems to have lived a short time), and Mrs. Mary Welch, of Essex, widow. In addition to personal property, valued at upwards of £750, she owned 65 negroes. There was no issue by this marriage.

John and Catherine Robinson had issue:

18. Christopher.[8] His birth on July 1st, 1703, is recorded as "Sone of Mr. John Robinson and Madam Catherine his wife" (*Register*). Foster's *Oxford Matriculations* has the following: "Robinson, Christopher, son of John, of Middlesex, Virginia, gent., Oriel Coll., matric. 12 July, 1721, aged 18, B. A., 1724; M. A., 1729; fellow at his death 20 April, 1738."
19. Mary,[8] born Jan. 3, 1706–7 (*Register*).
20. John[8] (of whom hereafter).
21. William[8] (of whom hereafter).
22. Robert,[8] born Oct. 20, 1711 (*Register*), Captain of an East Indiaman (the Cataract); buried at Gravesend.
23. Katherine,[8] born Feb. 23d, 1715 (*Register*). The *Virginia Gazette*, July 13–20, 1739, contains a notice of her marriage: "On *Thursday* the 5th inst. at Piscataqua, in Essex County, Mr. *Peter Wagener*, Attorney at Law, only son of the Reverend and Worshipful *Peter Wagener*, Esq; of the County of *Essex* in *England*, was married to Miss *Katy Robinson*, only Daughter of the Honorable *John Robinson*, Esq., one of his Majesty's Council, a Young Lady of very amiable qualifications." In Miss Lindsay's *Lindsays of America* it is stated that Peter Wagener, who married Catherine Robinson, was born at Sisted, Essex, Eng., April 5, 1717, his father being rector of that place. There are numerous descendants of this marriage.
24. Henry[8] (of whom hereafter).
25. Beverley[8] (of whom hereafter).

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF JOHN PLEASANTS (1645–1668), OF HENRICO COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

By J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

The descendants of John Pleasants, the emigrant, who settled in Virginia about 1665, are sufficiently numerous to make the unravelling of his English descent a matter of some little interest. In tracing this descent in England two factors have been of great help; a knowledge of the birth place of the emigrant and the fact that the name is sufficiently uncommon to readily establish the question of identity.

We are indebted to the Quaker "memorials" of John Pleasants and his wife, Jane Pleasants, for many facts in regard to their lives. About thirty years ago these "memorials" were published in "The Friend," and the numerous references to the emigrant which have since appeared in various published Virginia genealogies apparently owe their origin to these. Here we find the statement that John Pleasants was born in Norwich, England, settled in Virginia in 1665, when about twenty-one years of age. and established himself at Curles, Henrico county. He married Jane, the widow of Capt. Samuel Tucker, of Bristol. He is said to have become converted to Quakerism after he came to Virginia. Although bearing every evidence of truth, it has been a matter of considerable difficulty to trace the origin and authenticity of these "memorials." They were not to be found among the records of the Baltimore yearly meetings where the original Virginia Quaker records are deposited. They were finally traced to Philadelphia, where they were found in the Ridgway Library among the original "Smith Manuscripts," bearing the date 1747 to 1760. They agree in all respects with later published versions, except that in the original. the age of the emigrant is not given. We are concerned here, however, less with the emigrant than with his English ancestry, so only a brief reference will be made to a few important facts in his life. The earliest land patent to John Pleasants is dated Oct. 1, 1679 (Book 7, p. 12), and is for "548 acres lying in Henrico Co., north side of James River and Four Mile Creek adjoining land of Capt. Matthews." In Feb., 1682 (Henrico Co. Court Records 1682, p. 135—O. B.), complaint was entered against "John Pleasants and Jane Tucker als. Larcome als Pleasants (quakers) defend'ts have shewed that the sd. two p'sons doe unlawfully accompany themselves together as man and wife without legall marriage, and also that they have made a breach of three penall lawes of this Country Viz't . . . absence from the Church . . . . refuseing to have their children Baptized . . . . for haveing and suffering a Conventicle at or near their house . . and as being pr'sent and members of the sd. Conventicle." Judgment in their favor was entered on the first charge of not being

legally married, but they were found guilty of the last three charges and fined. An appeal was entered, and we learn later that the question was carried to England and brought before the Lords of Trade and Plantations. In the "Calendar of State Papers, America and West Indies," 1681-1685, p. 497, a letter from Lord Culpepper, dated Sep. 20, 1683, states that "Pursuant to instructions for liberty of conscience I stopped execution against a Quaker John Plaisance who was indicted for not attending church, pending signification of the Kings pleasure." In the Journal of Lords of Trade and Plantations, under date of Sep. 22, 1683 (*Ibid*, p. 503), we find "an instruction to be added for further respite of sentence on John Plaisants," and later "Additional instructions to Lord Howard of Effingham to continue to stay execution against the Quaker, John Pleasants already stayed by Lord Culpeper."*

It is unnecessary to add that persecution of the Quakers in Virginia was at its height about this time. The Quaker marriage ceremony was an especial object of attack, but even the prejudiced provincial courts refused to countenance these attempts to upset its validity.

John Pleasants died in 1698. His will, dated "27th of 7'ber 1690," was filed in the Henrico county court by the testator in person, Oct. 3, 1690. The will is a lengthy one, but we are interested here with a few of its provisions. Bequests are made to "my Brother Sam'el Pleasants and to his heirs for ever and for each of such Issue unto my Brother Benjam'n Pleasants and to the heirs of his Body for Ever, and for each of such Issue unto my Brother Thomas Pleasants." Further reference is made to "my Brothers and Sisters in England," and a bequest of twenty pounds is given to "my Dear and Loving mother—if living." A codicil dated May 11, 1697, and recorded by "the prayer of Mrs. Jane Pleasants June 1 1698," indicates that John Pleasants probably died about the latter date.

Jane Pleasants, the widow, died in 1708-9. Her will, dated Jan. 2, 1708, and proved in ———, 1709, is also recorded in Henrico county. John and Jane Pleasants left three children: (1) John, who married Dorothy Cary, daughter of Thomas Cary; (2) Joseph, who married —— Cocke; (3) Elizabeth, who married James Cocke.

For investigating the descent of John Pleasants in England the following established facts in regard to the emigrant were available: that he was born in Norwich, England, about 1645; that he had at least three brothers living in 1690—Samuel, Benjamin and Thomas; that these and certain unmarried sisters, as well as his mother, were living in England in 1690. With these data the pedigree of the emigrant for four preced-

*John Pleasants was elected a burgess from Henrico county, but we learn from the Journal of the House of Burgesses, March 12, 1692-3, that he "declined to take oath and Capt. Wm. Randolph was elected in his stead."

ing generations was satisfactorily worked out from the following Norwich wills, parish registers and deeds.

Will of Kathern Plesannce 1558.

Extracted from the District Registry at Norwich.

Katherine Plesannce.

In the name of God Amen the thred day of February in the yere of o'r Lord God a thousand five hundred fiftie and eight I Pleasannce being in good remembrannce and w'th a holle mynde lauded be God do make this my last will and testament by the good will & lycens of my husband as dothe followe. First I bequeath my soule to God Almightie o'r Ladye Sainte Marye and all the blessed companye in heaven my bodie to be buried in the Church yarde of All Saintes in Bestweke. It'm I give to the Repracon of the same church 8d. It'm I give to Agnes my daughter my blacke kyrtell a russet froke a payle a pewter platter and a sawcer. It'm I give and bequeathe my house that i dwell in to Robert my sonne in fee simple Provyede Alwaye that I will that my husband shall have his dwelling in y't duringe his naturall lyef and my husbande dulye to repare y't duringe his lyef And my husbande to beare oute the purchase. It'm I will that my sonne shall have my house at the age of 21 yeres and then my husband to dwell in the head house and my sonne in the tente and yf y't fortune that my sonne dye before he come to the age of 21 yeres that then I will that Will'm Plesance my husbande shall have my house in fee simple. It'm I will that Will'm Plesannce and Robert my sonne shall paye and give to Agnes my daughter Five pounds of lawfull monye oute of my house in manner and forme followinge that ys to saye the next yere after other 20s. and so evry yere 20s. yerelye 20s. till the holle some of five pounds be well and trulye payde and content and yf my daughter dye before she come to the age of 21 yeres then I will that my brother Robert Putrasse shall have the five pounds to hym left. The resydew of my goods unbequethed and ungiven I give and bequeth them to Will'm Pleasance my husbande whome I ordeyn and make my sole Executor he to receyve my debtes and to paye my debtes. In wytness hereof Thomas Hall Clarke—Raffe Stephensonne—Harrye Conyngton George Sendell and Thome Lodesman w'th other.

Proved in the Consistory Court of Norwich 13th February, 1558.

(to be continued.)

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE AND CONDUCT IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES. Hunter McGuire, George L. Christian. With an introduction by Rev. James Power Smith, D. D. L. H. Jenkins, Richmond Virginia. [1907], pp. xi, 228, with portraits.

The preface and introduction of this tasteful volume constitute in themselves the best review that can be written of the book. It is a republication in handsome and enduring form of the "History Reports" prepared for the Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans of Virginia; the main purpose of them being to prevent the poisoning of the minds of the youth of the South by a protest against the use of sectional and partisan so-called histories in the public and private schools of Virginia and the South.

The protest was timely, the need of it urgent and the effect salutary—though not as complete as may be desired.

Dr. Smith's introduction, in the temperate and judicial tone which characterizes all his writings, is admirable and constitutes a fitting "foreword" to the Reports which follow In these strenuous days many parents are too much engrossed with the problem of subsistence to have time to supervise the text books of their children; and had it not been for the recurring Confederate Re-unions and an occasional monument to the Confederate heroes, the Cause so dear to the memories of those who do remember, would have been accepted as a "Rebellion" in fact, if not actual "treason," by many of the younger generations. We had "school marms" from "over the border," occasionally, in addition to the insidious "histories" that were used in the schools—and the revolt on the part of the Confederates against such teachings through the action of their "Camps" came none too soon.

While we can not endorse all the strictures on John Fiske's historical writings, it can not be gainsaid that on the whole, these "Reports" are temperate and conservative and have effected wholesome and patriotic results.

Judge Christian's vindication of the part Virginia played in the war, rendered almost necessary by the too much vaunting of a bordering state, is wholly conclusive and highly gratifying; and Dr. McGuire's two papers on Stonewall Jackson are beyond praise. No old Confederate, no loyal child of any old Confederate can read them without emotions of pride—though the tears fall while the heart swells.

The book ought to be in the home of every family which cherishes the memories of Virginia at her best for the "Reports," taken as a whole, thoroughly vindicates both the cause and the conduct of the war on the part of the South.

As is well known, Dr. McGuire was the Medical Director of Jackson's Corps, and the confidential friend and physician of his great chieftain,

whom he attended in his last hours; and Judge Christian was a gallant officer in that immortal army that so long carried the fortunes of the Confederacy on its bayonets.

Statements from them are words of truth and soberness, and carry conviction in their utterance; yet they have not failed to verify them by the official records.

It would be most appropriate for the "Sons" and "Daughters of the Confederacy" to constitute themselves general agents for the wide distribution of this book.

W. W. Scott.

Autobiography of Octogenarian. By Robert Enoch Withers, M. D.; Colonel 18th Regiment Virginia Infantry C. S. A; Editor Lynchburg Daily News; Lieutenant Governor of Virginia; Senator of the United States; Member of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institute; Consul of the United States at Hong-Kong; Past Grand Master of the Knights Templar of the United States, etc, etc, 1907. The Stone Printing & M'f'g Co. Press, Roanoke, Virginia, pp. 550, with portrait.

Memories of Three Score Years and Ten. By Richard McIlwaine, D. D., LL. D. [President of Hampden-Sidney College, Va.] Illustrated. New York and Washington. The Neale Publishing Company, 1908, pp. xiv, 382, with index.

The Life and Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney. By Thomas Cary Johnson, Richmond, Va. The Presbyterian Committee of Publication [1903] pp. xvi, 585, with index. Illustrated.

Recollections of a Life Time. By John Goode of Virginia. New York and Washington. The Neale Publishing Company, 1906, pp. x, 266, with portrait.

The Public Life and Diplomatic Correspondence of James M. Mason. With Some Personal History. By His Daughter. 1903. The Stone Printing & M'f'g Co., Roanoke, Va., pp., ix, 603.

Life and Letters of John Albert Broadus. By Archibald Thomas Robertson, Professor of the Interpretation of the New Testament in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary. "There is no life of a man faithfully recorded, but is a heroic poem"—Carlyle. Philadelphia. American Baptist Publication Society, 1901. Pp. xi, 462, with index and portrait.

Forty Years of Active Service. Being Some History o the War between the Confederacy and the Union and of the Events Leading up to it, with Reminiscenses of the Struggle and Accounts of the Author's Experiences of Four Years from Private to Lieutenant-Colonel and Acting Colonel of the Army of Northern Virginia. Also Much of the History of Virginia and the Nation in Which the

Author Took Part for Many Years in Political Conventions and the Hustings and as Lawyer, Member of the Legislature of Virginia, Judge, Member of the House of Representatives of the United States and Governor of Virginia. By Charles O'Ferrall. New York and Washington. The Neale Publishing Company. 1904. Pp. 365, with portrait.

These straightforward stories of honorable lives do not require elaborate analysis or criticism. Instead of attempting this in regard to any one of them, it is deemed that the space at our disposal would be better filled by giving our readers a group of Virginia biographies published in the last few years, and which have not been before noticed here. It is a list of names of pure and high minded men, who have in their respective walks of life deserved well of the State and have served it with distinction. The characters of the men and their careers were varied, and the merit of the lives is unequal, but there is no need for invidious comparisons here. The life stories were, in the main, worth telling, and all of the lives are worth reading. From the point of view of a historical society the amount of valuable material gathered in these works for the future historian is of especial interest. Withers, McIlwaine, Dabney, Goode, Mason, Broadus and O'Ferrall, during their distinguished careers, touched almost every phase of public and private life in Virginia, and what they tell of themselves, or is told of them, is bound to be worth knowing by those who wish to know Virginia during the last half of the Nineteenth Century.

The History of the Bowles Family. Containing an Accurate Historical Lineage of the Bowles Family from the Norman Conquest to the Twentieth Century, with Historical and Genealogical Notes and Some Pedigrees of Bowles Families in Various Sections of the United States and Britain. Complied and Published by Thomas M. Farquahar. Philadelphia, S. W. Corner 19th and Ellsworth Sts. 1907, pp. 255. Illustrated.

Among the American families of Bowles, this book gives considerable space to the names in Virginia.

King and Queen County, Virginia. By Rev. Alfred Bagby, A. B., D. D. Illustrated. N. Y. & Washington. The Neale Publishing Company. 1908, pp. 402, with index.

The total destruction of the records of King and Queen county is, of course, a very great impediment in the way of any historical work in regard to the county, and Dr. Bagby's book has suffered on this account. It also shows lack of experience in historical and genealogical investigations. The author, however, has labored earnestly to do the best with his materials, and has collected much which will interest King and Queen people and their descendants. The successive chapters

treat of the geographical location of the county and its origin, resources, climate, &c., George Rogers Clark, churches and old homes, Civil War annals, King and Queen poems, life on the old plantation, colored people of King and Queen, genealogies and miscellaneous matters. The "Civil War Annals," with its account of the capture of Dahlgren, and a number of war time diaries, letters, rosters, &c., is of especial interest.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE TREE FAMILY AND ITS CONNECTIONS IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA. Edited by Josiah Granville Leach, LL. B. [&c., &c.]. Printed for Private Circulation by J. B. Lippincott Company. Philadelphia. MDCCCCVIII pp. 108, with index. Illustrated.

This book, which is as carefully prepared and as handsomely published as Mr. Leach's work always is, treats of the name of Tree in England, and of the family descended from Captain Lambert Tree, who settled in Pennsylvania in the latter half of the Eighteenth Century. We notice one error, in which it is stated that Hog Island, represented by Richard Tree in the Virginia Assembly in 1629, was in Northampton county. It is really on James river, not far from Jamestown, and is in Surry county.

THE CONVENTION OF 1788. AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BY J. STANTON MOORE AT THE WESTMORELAND CLUB, RICHMOND, VA., TO THE SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Feb. 22, 1908, pp. 38.

MAKEMIE LAND. AN ADDRESS DELIVERED MAY 14, 1908, AT THE UNVEILING, &C., OF THE MONUMENT AT HOLDEN'S CREEK, ACCOMACK COUNTY, VIRGINIA, TO THE REV. FRANCIS MAKEMIE, FOUNDER OF THE ORGANIZED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA. By John Stevenson McMaster, pp. 16.

ANN BAILEY. THRILLING ADVENTURES OF THE HEROINE OF THE KANAWHA VALLEY. TRUTH STRANGER THAN FICTION AS RELATED BY WRITERS WHO KNEW THE STORY. Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger, Editor and Publisher. Point Pleasant, West Virginia. 1907, pp. 16.

EPITOME OF THE LIFE OF "OSSAWATOMIE" JOHN BROWN, INCLUDING THE STORY OF HIS ATTACK ON HARPERS FERRY AND HIS CAPTURE, TRIAL AND EXECUTION, AS RELATED BY CLEON MOORE, ESQ., OF CHARLES TOWN, W. VA. Mrs. Livia Simpson Poffenbarger, Editor and Publisher, Point Pleasant, W. Va. 1907, pp. 22.

All of these phamphlets are readable and interesting but the one which will attract most general attention is Mr. McMaster's address on the occasion of the erection of a monument at the grave of Makemie. The Presbyterian Historical Society has done good work in recovering the burying ground from desecration and in erecting this memorial.

GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAPITALS.

Abbott, 407
Abingdon, Va., 170
Accomack county, 224
Acts of Parliament, continuation of, 148
Adams, 174, 181
Adjutant General, 26
Admington, 97
Admiralty, 21
Albany, 21
Albemarle county, 152
Albemarle county, justices appointed (1764), 152
Albemarle parish, 18, 24
Albemarle, 18, 94
Alderton, 93
Alexander, 42
Alexandria, Va., 101, 176, 177, 178
Alford, 68
Alikant, 4
Alington Castle, 204, 205
Alpen, 190, 191
All Saintes in Bestweke (church), 220
Alleghanies, 336
Alleghany Mountains, 142
Allin, Silvester, will (1636), 192
Allington, 14
Amelia county, 138, 153, 154, 155
Amelia county court house, 138, 152
American Episcopate, 85
American Historical Review, 158, 344
Amherst county, 149, 154
Amherst county, justices appointed (1764), 149
Amherst, Jeffrey, note on, 132
Amherst, General, 134, 138, 139, 143, 144, 145, 148, 149, 207
Amity's Addition, ship, 147
Amphill, 103
Amsterdam, 177
Anderson, 66, 149, 152, 214
Andrews, 12, 48
Anivey, 192
Anthony, 11
Apomatuck, 10
Appomattox, 8, 124
Appomattox River, 156
Archer's Hope, 12
ARGALL, PROCLAMATION OF AS TO PROVOST MARSHALLS. Reference, 1
ARGALL, GOVERNOR, LETTER OF, 1617. Reference, 1
Argall, 11
Arkansas, 200
Arkadelphia, 200
Armistead, 28, 82, 107, 152
Arnold, 103, 174, 175
Arson, punishment of a slave for, 94
Arundel, 15
Arundel, man-of-war, 143, 147
Askew, 67
Assembly of Virginia, beginning of Separation of the houses, 109
Atchison, 213
Attahullahulla, 134
Attorney General, 206
Auditor General, 199
Augusta county, 24, 27, 95, 171, 207
Augusta county, Indian raid in, 1742, 21, 22
Augusta county, Indian attacks in, 1760, 207
Augusta county militia, 1743, 24
Aukland, 9
AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF AN OCTOGENARIAN. By R. E. Withers. Notice, 222, 223
Avent, 155
Aylet, 30
Aylmer, 93

Bacon, 20, 69, 84, 99, 199, 200, 212
Bacon, Nat. Sr., 199
Bacon, Nat:, death of, 200
Bacon's Rebellion, 84, 99, 100, 193
Bacon's Rebellion, letter of Governor Berkeley in regard to, 200

Bagwell, 10
Bailey, Ann, * * * the Heroine of the Kanawha Valley. Notice, 224
Baine, 149
Baker, 90, 91
Balcony Falls, 21
Baldwin, 42
Baley, 61
Ball, 75
Ballyshannon, 93
Baltimore, 181
Baltimore, ship, 208
Bane, 207
Banks, 43
Barfield, 91
Barker, 90
Barkham, 13
Barkley, 9
Barnes family, note on, 203, 204
Barnes, 70
Barn Elms, 16
Barnet, 63
Barnston, 64
Barret, 30
Barrett, 103
Barrington, 35
Barriston, 10
Barry, 30
Bartelot, 69
Bartlett, 207
Bass, 124
Basse, 13
Bassett, 156, 184
Bastard, 4
Bastard children, 27
Basville, 205
Bates, 174
Bath, Marquis of, 199
Bathurst,, 217
Battaley, 29
Baynham, 12, 13
Baylor, 103, 213, 214
Baylor family, King & Queen county, 108
Bayly, 10, 11, 12
Bay Salt, 35
Bawly, 165
Beauchamp, John, will (1668), with note, 192
Beaver Creek, 30
Bedford county, 154, 180
Beer, 4
Belfeilde, 195
Bell, 43, 95
Belleville, 89
"Belvoir," 171, 208
Bell Tavern, 66
Benjamin, ship, 70
Bennett, 161, 176
Benton, 202
Bentley, 14
Berkeley, 16, 17, 179
Berkeley county, 136
Berkeley, Governor, Letters of, 199 *et seq.*
Bermuda, 197
Bermuda Hundred, 8
Bermudez, 144
Bert, 213
Bertie, N. C., 90
Berrian, 60
Berry, 200
Beurthier (Bourchier), 113
Beverley, 20, 107, 209, 215, 217
Bibbs Ferry, 174
Beckerdick, 47
Bickley, 19
Bigs, 10
Biggins, 70
Binne, 194
Binnes, 196
Birchen Swamp, 154
Bishopsgate, 196, 198
Blair, President John, 209
Blair, 90, 206, 207, 208, 209
Bland, 87, 151
Blaney, 31, 125, 128, 130
Blenheim, 94
Blewit, 16
Bliss, 47, 48
Bloody Buttocks, horse, 207
Blunt Point, 13, 14
Boar Swamp, 156
Bodham, 64
Bolles, 17
Bolling, Col. John, 208
Bolling, 156
Bollon, 212
Bolton, 14
Boney, 30
Bonnell, 198
Bonner, 194
Book Reviews:
The Legislature of the Province of Virginia. Its Internal Development. By Elmer I. Miller, 108
The Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775–1777. Compiled from the Draper MSS, Wisconsin Historical Society, 111

History of Truro Parish, Va. By Revs. Philip Slaughter and E. L. Goodwin, 111
History of the Hebron Lutheran Church in Madison county, Va, 1717–1907. By Rev. W. P. Huddle, 112
The Confederate Cause and Conduct in the War Between the States. By Hunter McGuire and George L. Christian, 221
Autobiography of an Octogenarian. By R. E. Withers, 222
Memories of Three Score Years and Ten. By Richard McIlwaine, 222
Life and Letters of Robert Lewis Dabney. By T. C. Johnson, 222
Recollections of a Life Time. By John Goode, of Virginia, 222
The Public Life and Diplomatic Correspondence of James M. Mason. By His Daughter, 222
Life and Letters of John Albert Broadus. By A. T. Robertson, 222
Forty Years in Active Service. By Charles T. O'Ferrall, 222
The History of the Bowles Family. By T. M. Farquahar, 223
King and Queen county, Va. By Alfred Bagby, 223
Some Account of the Tree Family, &c., &c. By J. G. Leach, 224
The Convention of 1788. Address. By J. S. Moore, 224
Makemie Land. Address * * at the Unveiling of the Monument at Holden's Creek, Accomack county, Va., to the Rev. Francis Makemie, Founder of the Organized Presbyterian Church in America. By J. S. McMaster, 224
Ann Bailey. Thrilling Adventures of the Heroine of the Kanawha Valley, &c., &c., 224
Epitome of the Life of "Ossawatomie" John Brown, Including the Story of His Attack on Harpers Ferry, &c., &c., as Related by Cleon Moore, Esq., 224
Books, 67, 148, 215
Boonsboro, 157
Boone, 143
Booth, 20, 29, 91, 214
Borden, Benjamin, &c., petition of, 27
Borough, 106
Borrow, 193
Boston, 133
Bosworth, 68
Botetourt county, 170
Bouchier, 115
Bouldin, 15
Bouquet, 141, 150, 152
Bouquet, Henry, note on, 151
Bouquet's, Col. Henry, opinion of Virginia troops under his command, 151, 152
Boxley, Abbey, 204
Boxley, Church, 204
Boxley Parish, History of, 205
Bowles, 17
Bowles Family, History of. By T. M. Farquahar. Notice, 223
Bowman, 67, 147, 161
Bownas, 79
Bowyer, 95
Boyd, 136
Boyd's Ferry, 182
Braddock, 136
Bradley, 57, 145, 146
Brandford, 56
Brandon, Middlesex county, 17
Branston, 63
Brandywine, 137, 182
Brasenose College, 104
Braxton, 103, 104, 207, 214, 215
Bray, 69
Brayle, 186
Brent, 101, 187, 188, 213
Brent Family, 96 *et seq.*; 211 *et seq.*
Brent, Giles, will (1671), 97 *et seq.*
Brent, Margaret, will (1663), 98
Brewer, 181
Brewers Creek, 202
Brewst, 13
Brewood, 15
Bristol, 70, 71, 105
Bristol, Eng., 197, 198, 218
Britain, 43
Broadhead, 186

Broadus, John A., Life and Letters of. By A. T. Robertson. Notice, 222
Broadwater, 62, 178
Brockett, 176
Brodie, 43
Bronough, 30
Brock, 97
Brook, 97
Brooke, 103, 204, 214, 215
Brooke Family, 103 *et seq.*; 213 *et seq.*
Brooking, 69
Brooks, 14, 59, 65, 66
Brooks, Thomas, will (1746), 65
Brookville, Indiana, 205
Brown, Browne, 4, 7, 30, 38, 42, 43, 71, 75, 205
Brown, John, * * * Attack on Harper's Ferry. By Cleon Moore. Notice, 224
Brownley, 42
Brunswick county, 155, 156, 181
Bruton Parish, 206
Bryan, 48
Buchanan, 207
Buck, 12
Buckingham county, 154
Buckner, 29
Buffles Church, 205
Buford, 61
Bull, 135, 136, 137, 139
Bullett, 139, 154
Bunhill Fields, 63
Burgess, 38, 87, 91, 106, 337
Burgesses, House of, 23, 88, 206, 216, 219
Burden, 26
Burk's History of Virginia, 7
Burlock, 68
Burroughs, 53
Burrows, 12
Burtock, 67
Burton, 66
Burwell, 207, 208, 216
Burwell, President Lewis, 207
Bush, 14
Bushby Park, 82
Bushby Run, 151
Butler, 4, 182, 194, 214
Butler's Unmasking of Virginia, 7
Butterfield, 157
Butterwood Swamp, 156
Button, 124
Buttolphes, within Algate parish, 196
Buttolphes, Bishopsgate parish, 198
Buttolphes, without Bishopsgate parish, 196
Byrd, 17, 30, 73, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138
Byrd, Col. William (3d), services in the French and Indian War, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138
Byrd, Col. Wm. (3d) compliment from General Forbes to, 133

Cabin Point, 174
Calendar, 167
Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 171
Calendar State Papers, Colonial, 201
Calmes, 25, 26
Calvert, 42, 43, 147
Camberley, 201
Campbell, 1, 25, 26, 54, 55, 89, 207
Cambridge, 93, 195, 203
Canary, 4
Canterbury, 104, 105, 200, 204
Cant Evengewenge, 65
Cape Henry, 177
Capp, 14
Capps, 35
Car, 10
Carberry, 213
Carles, 188
Carlyle, 75
Carmarthen, 204
Carmont, John, to the Committee of Safety (1776), 52
Caroline county, 152, 153, 192
Caroline county, commission of peace, 29
Carpenters, 39
Carr, 29, 67, 68
Carter, 10, 13, 42, 43, 94, 110, 152, 208, 213, 214
Cartwrights, 76
Carver, 69
Cary, 40, 83, 84, 87, 153, 206, 208, 213, 219
Cash, 213
Caton, 164
Cawcot, 10
Cawsey, 10
Chadsen, 94
Chaldon, 66, 70
Champe, 20, 30, 213
Chaplain, 10, 11, 43
Chapman, 12, 15
Chapoke Creek, 11
Charde, 10
Charles county, Md., 176

Charles Parish, 27, 208
Charles City county, 8, 11, 21, 38, 68, 154
Charles City county, commission of peace, 21
Charles Town, S. C., 143, 164
Charles Town, W. Va., 224
Charleston, 54
Charleston, S. C., 39, 170
Charlotte county, 154, 174
Charlottesville, 171
Charter of Virginia (1675), 84, 85
Charlton, 105
Chatham, Va., 174
"Chatsworth," Va., 139
Cheesman, 15, 43
Cheraw Hills, 178
Chelsey College, 196
Cherokee Indians, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 153, 157, 159, 170, *et seq.*, 207
Cherokee Indians, campaign against in 1776, 170 *et seq.*
"Cherokee Expedition," 170 *et seq.*
Cherokee Indians, war with, 1760, &c., 133 *et seq.*
Cherokee Indians invade Virginia, 1760, 207
Cherokees, treaty with, 1761–62, 140 *et seq.*
Cherokee Towns, 139
Cherrystones, 17
Chesapeake Bay, 177
Chester, 26
Chesterfield county, 103, 153, 208
Chickahominies, 3
Chickahominy River, 8, 11, 192, 197
Chichester, 105
Chippokes Creek, 8
Chiswell, 206, 207
Choto, 141
Chowning, 43
Christian, 135, 146, 170, 221
Christian, Col. William, note on, 171
CHRISTIAN, COL. WILLIAM, LETTER TO GENERAL RUTHERFORD, AUGUST 18, 1776, 170 *et seq.*
Christie, 42, 43
Christ Church, London, 70
Christes Hospital, London, 193
Chuckatuck Creek, 8
Churches, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 205
Church of England, 85
Church of England in America, 85
Churchill, William, note on, 82
Cider, 4
City Pt., 8
Claiborne, 12, 13, 14, 15, 37, 58, 125, 128, 130, 178, 179
Clayborn, Wm., Commissioned Secretary of State, 131
Clark, 92, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 175, 176, 186, 189
Clarke, 46, 75, 79, 192
Clark's (G. R.) Conquest of the Illinois. By Butterfield. Notice of, 157
Clarkenwell, 102
Claxton, 96
Claypool, 205
Cleasby, 104, 106
Clements, 42
Cliff, 195
Clinch Valley, 170
Close, 9
Coff, 30
"Cobbs," 208
Cobham, Lord, 204
Cock, 198, 203
Cocke, 219
Cockran, 60
Coffer, 62
Coggeshall, 208
Coke, 121
Cole, 14, 69, 208
Coleman, 62, 174, 176, 181
Cole[s], 152
Coles, 156, 178
College Land, 8
Collins, 64, 91, 92
COLONIAL DOCUMENTS, MISCELLANEOUS, 72 *et seq.*
Colpoll, 75
Colston, 181
Columbia University, 108
Colvil, 20
Colville, Alexander, Lord, note on, 133
Combe, 196
Combs, 213
COMMISSION TO SIR WILLIAM JONES, &C., TO EXAMINE INTO THE STATE OF VIRGINIA, 1624, 113 *et seq.*
Committee of Safety of Virginia, letter to, 41, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 163, 164, 170
Communion Silver, 194, 197
Communion Service given for "Mrs. Robinson's Church" in Virginia, 1619, 197

Communion Service, the oldest in Virginia, 197
Company's Tenants, 15
Compton, 304
CONFEDERATE CAUSE AND CONDUCT IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES. McGuire and Christian. Review, 221 *et seq.*
Confederate States, 163
Confederate Veterans, 221
CONVENTION OF 1788. By J. S. Moore. Notice, 224
Conocstocko, 140
Conyngton, 220
Conway, 29, 185
Cook, 156
Cooke, 196
Cooper, 207
Copthal Court, 63
Corbin, 19, 92, 93, 106, 209
Corbin family, note on, 91
Cordigan, 204
Cornett, 136
Corporations, Great, in Virginia, 1619, 8
Corks Creek, 155
Corn, 4, 21, 168
Cornwallis, 105, 175
Coroners, 20
Correll, 192
Council, 2 *et seq.*, 16 *et seq.*, 23, 34, 36, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 208, 216.
Council of Virginia, commission Sept. 18, 1625, 125 *et seq.*
Council of Virginia, commission March 26, 1627-8, 123 *et seq.*
COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, JOURNAL OF, 1737–1767, 16 *et seq.*, 132 *et seq.*
Council of Virginia, ecclesiastical jurisdiction of, 16
Council of Virginia, library of, 148
Court of Enquiry, 1776, 46 *et seq.*
Cowrand, 23
Coventry, 121
Cowdry, 17
Cowen, 161
Cow Pens (battle), 180
Coxendale, 6, 9
Cradouke, 10
Craig, 58, 59, 185
Cragg, 10
Craik, 42
Crany Island, 47
Crawford, 75
Crayghead, 151
Craven, 13
Cresap, 23
Crewes, 193
CRIMINAL, REQUEST FOR RENDITION OF, 1707, 75 *et seq.*
Crisp, 204
Crittegdon, 161
Crocker, 92
Croghan, 55
Croshaw, 15
Crow, 95
Crowe, 64
Crew's Creek, 134
Crutched Fryars, 70
Cubb Creek, 156
Culpeper, Lord, 201, 219
CULPEPER, LORD, LETTER TO THE KING, 1682, 201
Culross, 133
Cumberland county, 149, 208
Cumberland Court House, 206
Cumberland county, justices appointed, 1764, 149
Cumberland, Md., 146
"Curles," 208, 218
Currency, 64, 65, 66, 107
Curtis, 17
Custis, 17, 29, 30, 75, 208, 209
Cuttex, 59
Cuttus, 184, 188

DABNEY, 103, 213
DABNEY, ROBERT LEWIS, LIFE AND LETTERS OF. By T. C. Johnson. Notice, 222
Dade, 10, 30
Dale, 8, 12, 197
Dalton, 64
Dandridge, 20, 30, 137
Daniel, 13, 67
Dan River, 179, 182
Darbyshire, 94
Darrocot, 20
Dartmouth Manuscripts, 84 *et seq.*, 144
Davis, 27, 42, 48, 59, 63, 165, 166, 167, 169
Davies, 46
Davy, 67
Dawson, 66
Dawson, Thomas, William and Mary College, 206, 208
Dawkins, 69
Day, 154
Deakon, 194
De Benneville, 42
Decapitation, 95

Deep Creek, 206
Deheart, 63
Delawares (Indians), 150, 152
Demere, 133
Derby, 64
Derick, Henry, will (1677), 197
Derrick, 213
Detroit, 54
Devon, 195
Dewces, 189, 190
Dickson, Nicholas, adm. (1770), 70
Dickerson, 91
Dictionary of National Biography, 203
Digges, 17, 30, 40, 199
Dinwiddie, 23
Dinwiddie county, 174
Dinwiddie, Governor, 207, 209
Dismal Swamp, 148
Dix, 183
Dix's Ferry, 179
Dixon, 42, 43, 165, 178, 179
Dobbs, 136, 137
Dobson, 43
Dodds, 10, 12
Dodsworth, horse, 207
Doffield, 94
Dogett, 104
Domelaw, 13
Donegal, Ireland, 93
Donlison (Donelson), 180
Doswell, 103, 104, 213
Douglass, 11, 178
Douse, 10
Dove, 175, 176, 178
Dover, 206
Downin, 15
Dragon Swamp, 69
Drannte, 196
Draper, 42, 111
Dry Creek, 155
Dudley, 49
Duff, 42
Duke, 152
Duke's Creek, 202
Dunbar, 213
Dunclent, 93
"Dungeness," 153
Dunmore, Lord, 45, 87
Dunthorn, 14
Durham, Bishop of, 89
Dwinn, 65

Each, 11
Earl, 25, 203
Easley, 149
Eastcheap, London, 66
Eastern Shore, 6, 8, 15
Eastwood, 45, 46
Eastwell, 204
Ecleston, 101
Edloe, 21, 207
Edenton, 90, 91
Edgworth, 196
Edmonds, 66
Edmondson, 87
Edwards, 9, 65, 194
Education, 215, 216, 217
Egremont, 143
Egremont, Earl of, 148
Eliot, 201
Elizabeth City county, 8, 14, 15, 79, 153, 154
Elizabeth City parish, 197
Elizabeth River, 76, 203
Elizabeth, Queen, 204
Elk River, 176
Ellis, 155
Elligood, 17
Elliott, 214
Ellsey, 178
Elmhurst, 201
Emanuel College, Cambridge, 203
Endeavor, ship, 34
England, 34, 78, 144, 151, 197, 199, 211, 215, 217, 218, 219
English Historical Manuscripts Commission, 84
Eppes, 21, 44, 151
Episcopate proposed for the Colonies, 85
EPITAPHS:
Roane, Thomas (1689), 69
Roane, Mrs. Elizabeth (1701), 69
Underhill, Capt. John (1660), 94
Ervin, 205
Essex county, 19, 65, 69, 215, 217
Essex, England, 208, 217
Estes, 153
Eton, 210
Eure, 92
Evans, 42
Evers, 12
Ewing, 48
Ewins, 12

Fagg, 199
Fairfax, 12, 19, 20, 30, 208
Fairfax county, 145, 176, 206, 208
Fairfax county, commission of peace, 30
Fairfax county, Va., militia services in the Revolution, 176, 177, 178
Fairfax, Col. William, 208

Fairfax, Lord, 207
Falling Creek, Amelia, 155
Falling River, 156
Fane, 85, 86
Farish, 42
Farmer, 183
Farrar, 4, 10, 125, 128, 130
Farrer, 194, 195, 196, 197
Farrar's Island, 8
Farrington, 194
Farquahar, 223
FAST, PROCLAMATION FOR, 1711, 72
Faulkner, 133
Fauntleroy, 89
Fauquier, Governor, 209
Fauquier county, 53, 149, 206
Febiger (Febrage), 185
Felgate's Creek, 94
Ferguson, 43
Fetherson, 13
Fincastle county, 160, 171, 172, 173
Fincastle, West, 160
FINCASTLE, WEST (KENTUCKY), PETITION OF COMMITTEE OF TO VIRGINIA CONVENTION, 1776, 160 *et seq.*
Finch, 205
Fish, 4, 124
Fisher, 192
Fishmonger's Company, 191
Fitzgerald, 58, 188
Fitzhugh, 20, 102, 178
Five Nations, 21
Flagg, 177
Flatt Creek, 155
Fleet, 213, 214
Fleet Street, 196
Fleming, 139, 153
Fleury, 187
Flinton, 14
Flour, 160
Flowers, 15
Fodringhay, 67, 68
Folliott Family, note on, 93
Fossitt, 75
Forbes, 133
Forditch, 205
Fort Chiswell, 141, 173
Fort George, 149
Fort Lee, 170
Fort Loudoun, 133
Fort Loudoun in the Cherokee country, note on, 133
Fort Loudoun, seige of, 133, 135
Fort Pitt, 53, 141, 142, 151
Fort Prince George, 137
Fort Stanwix, 157, 159
Forts, 5, 6, 20
Fortescue, 10, 113, 115
Fortune, 194, 196
Fortunatus, horse, 207
FORTY YEARS OF ACTIVE SERVICE. By Charles O'Ferrall. Notice, 222
Four-Mile Creek, 218
Four Square, 91
Foulsham, 101
Fowler, 12
Fox Hill, 15
France, 134, 170, 177
France, King of, 148
Franklyn, 75
Freeman, 76
Frederica county, 25
Frederick county, 136, 147
Frederick county, organization of, 25, 26
Frederick county, first court, &c., of, 25, 26
Fredericksburg, 94
Frederick Town, Md., 176
French, 30
French and Indian War, 24, 53, 132 *et seq*, 145 *et seq.*
French and Indian War, services of Virginia troops in, 133, 141, 145
Freshets in Virginia, 1749, 209
Freyrens, 67
Friends, Society of, 191
Friendship, brig, 167
Frithe, 197
Fry, 136
Fulham, 105, 106
Fullerton, 42
Furs, 78
Fur Adventurers, 5

Gagne, 10
Gaines, 214
Galt, 42
Galloway, 205
Galway, Scotland, 176
Gany 14
Gardens, 83
Garlick, 214
Garrett, 76
Garrison, 92
Gaskin, 189
Gates county, N. C., 91, 202
Gates, 12, 178
Gatton, 67, 68
Gay, 42, 156
Genesis, Brown's, 197

General Washington, ship, services of in Revolution, 176, 177
Georgia, 170
Georgetown, 176, 181
Germania, 111
Germans, 111
Germantown, 137
Gettysburg, 92
Giberne, Rev. I. William, letters from, 89
Gibson, 43, 67, 68, 185
Gifford, 13
Gillies Creek, 156
Gipson, 55,
Girty, 55
Gist, 207
Glebe Land, 12, 14
Gloucester, 29, 71
Gloucester county, 68, 149
Gloucester county, Commission of peace, 29
Gloucestershire, 97
Glover, 70, 184
Glovers, 59
Godby, 14
Godwin, 201, 202
Goffagan, 40
Goldthwaites, 111
Goneere, 96
Gooch, Governor, 217
Goochland county, 153, 155, 156
Goochland county, Justices appointed, 1764, 153
Goode, John, Recollections of a Lifetime. Notice, 222
Goodfellow, Allan, will (1638), 66
Goodloe, 200
Goodman, 92
Goodrich, 40, 45, 46
Goodrich, John, papers relating to, 45 *et seq.*
Goodwin, 111
Gordon, 202
Gordon's Store, 215
Gosfright, 70
Goston [Gofton?], 113, 115
Gould, 42, 43
Govan, 65
Governor, 34, 119, 120, 121, 124, 125
Governor's House, 140, 151
Governor's House, acts in regard to, 83
Governor's House, Petition of Henry Cary in Regard to, 1709, 83 *et seq.*
Governor's Land, 8
Grant, 138, 139
Gravesend, 195, 196, 197, 217
Gray, 29
Graye, 196
Grear, 43
Great Britain, 184
Great Britain, King of, 148
Great Guine Creek, 156
Great Island, 140
Great Weyanoke, 3
Green, 42, 58, 181
Greenly, 64
Green River, 158
Greer, 42, 43
Gregorie, 202, 203
Gregory, 64, 103, 201, 202, 203
Gregory Family (Nansemond County), 90 *et seq.*, 207 *et seq.*
Grenberry, 202
Grey, Anchitel's, Parl. Proceedings, 148
Griffin, 9, 43, 215
Griffith, 42
Grimes, 9
Grindon, 12
Griswald, 92
Grocers, company of, 194, 195
Gronous, Elizabeth, will (1750), with note, 63
Gronows, 64
Grubb, 12
Grymes, 17, 29, 30, 146
Guilford, 179
Guilford county, N. C., 179, 180
Guilford Court House, 181
Guise 68
Gundry, 14
Gunpowder, 32
Guthrie's New British Peerage, 148
Gutteridge, Paul, adm. (1702), 70
Gwathmey Family, 103, 104, 213 *et seq.*

Hague, 105
Hailey, 105
Half Way House, 207
Halifax county, 90, 95, 147, 152, 174, 175, 173
Halifax county, Va., militia services in Revolution, 174, 175
Halifax county, Justices appointed, 1764, 152
Halifax, Nova Scotia, 133
Hall, 67, 196, 200
Hallend, 93
Hambden, 195
Hameton, 75
Hamilton, 74

Hammersley, 212
Hamor, 12, 13, 121, 125, 128, 130, 140
Hampshire county, 54
Hampshire, Eng., 191
Hampstead, 105
Hampton, Va., 197, 207
Handford, Tobias, will (1677), with note, 71
Hanger, 198
Hanna family, note on, 205, 206
Hannah Town goal, 50
Hanover county, 19, 191, 192
Hansford, 43, 93
Harding, 11
Hardiman, 207
Hardyman, 21
Hardy, 177
Harinston, 68
Harleson, 14
Harland, 161
Harmon, 43
Harney, 61
Harris, 10, 43, 104, 185
Harrison, 75, 87, 97, 151, 163, 164, 166, 168, 170, 216
Harrodsburg, Ky., Convention at, 1776, 157 *et seq.*
Harvey, 21, 55, 58, 91, 113, 121, 123, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 202
HARVEY, GOVERNOR JOHN AND THE COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA, COMMISSION, MARCH 26, 1627-8, 125 *et seq.*
Haskell, 62, 187
Haskins, 149
Hathaway, 90
Hatchett, 104
Havanna, 144
Hank's Folly, 69
Hawks Bill, 156
Haws, 62, 184
Hawt, 204
Hawtrey, 209, 210
Hayden, 176
Haynes' State Papers, 148
Hay, 43, 107, 187
Hays, 155
Hearne's Remarks and Collections, 203
Heath, 75
Heath, Sir Robert, Letter from. Reference to, 124
HEATH, ATTORNEY GENERAL, TO GOVERNOR YEARDLEY, 1627, 35 *et seq.*
Heaton's Station, 170
HEBRON LUTHERAN CHURCH, MADISON COUNTY, VA.; HISTORY OF 1717–1907. By Rev. W. P. Huddle. Review, 112
Hedgman, 101, 213
Helm, 25, 26
Henderson, 42, 91
Henderson Land Company, 157 *et seq.*
Hening, Statutues at Large of Virginia, documents printed in, 1
Henly, 47
Henley, 51
Henry, 88
Henry, Patrick, resolution of, 1765, 88, 89
Henry, Patrick, Life of, by Henry, 171
Henry county, 180
Henry VII, 204
Henry VIII, 204
Henrico county, 6, 8, 9, 139, 193, 200, 218, 219
Henrico, people to be removed from, 1622, 6
Henricus, 31
Hering, 68
Herrod (Harrod), 161
Herrodsburg (Harrodsburg), 160, 163
Hertford, N. C., 91
Hewick, Hawick, Eng., 215
Higgens, 194
Highlanders, 151
Highlord, 194, 197
Hill, 14, 58, 72, 103, 213, 214
Hillsboro, N. C., 90, 178
Hillhouse, 206
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 84 *et seq.*, 199 *et seq.*
Hite, 161, 163
Hobson, 10
Hodges, 92
Hodgson, 90
Hog Island, 12, 13
Hoge, 25, 26
Holbrooke, 196
Holcombe, 174
Holland, 33, 151, 177
Holland, trade between Virginia and, 1627, 33
Holloway, 69
Holy Trinity Church, Richmond, 197
Holmes, 42
Holston, Long Island of, 134, 170

Holston River, Big Island of, 172
Hone, 107
Hooe, 178
Hopkins, 75
Horses, 50, 65
Horsmanden, 191, 192
Hoskins, 15
Hothersall, 13
Hotten, 8
Howard, 98, 149
Howe, 173
Howell, 194
Huddle, 112
Hudson, 9, 96, 156
Hughhecker, 59
Hume, 92
Hume's History of England, 148
Hungars, 15, 17
Hunt, 181, 183
Hunter, 43, 82, 137, 147, 201, 202
Huntingdon, 185
Huntington, 59, 186
Hurlestones, 12
Hurt, 213
Hutchins, 14
Hutchinson, 198
Hyde, 199

Ibbeson, 14
Illinois, 157
ILLUSTRATION, John Robinson, Bishop of London, 104a
Indians, 3, 6, 15, 21, 22, 23, 29, 41, 42, 54, 72, 78, 124, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 140, 146, 150, 151, 152, 153, 157, 159, 171, 179, 207, 212
Indian Massacre of 1622, 3, 6
Indians, trade with, 1623, 3
Indians, Virginia campaign against, 1623, 3
Indian trade, 1708, 78
Indian raid in Augusta county, 1742, 21
Indians (Nansemum), 124
Indian Corn, 22
Indiana, 171, 205
Iredell, 90
Ireland, 34, 184
Iron, 35, 36
Iron Works, 5, 9
Irvine, 42, 104
Isham, 200
Isle of Wight, 3
Isle of Wight county, 91, 124, 203
Isle of Wight's Plantation, 124
Island Ford, 179

Jackson, 19, 195, 199
Jackson, Stonewall, 221
James I, 119, 125
James City, 8, 12
James City county, 215
Jamestown, 8, 36, 200
Jamestown, destruction of, in Bacon's Rebellion, 200
James River, 3, 68, 174, 175, 193, 208, 218
Jamieson, 47
Jarrett, 10, 11
Jauncey, 192, 193
Jeffersonville, Indiana, 171
Jeffres, 181
Jeffress, 181, 183
Jenckins, 75
Jenkins, 75, 221
Jennings, 43, 77, 83, 192
Jenings, 82
Johnson, 7, 12, 29, 30, 90, 91, 146, 152, 187, 190, 222
Johnston, 42, 43, 206
Jones, 13, 47, 113, 115, 146, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 207, 213, 214
Jones Neck, 8
Jordan, 4, 11, 193
Jorden, 193
Jouett, 20, 27, 30, 153
Joyner, 194
Judd's Friend, 140, 141
Judrey, 67
Julian, 14, 42
Jury Lane, 70
Juxon, 106

Kanaway, Great, 159
Keeling, 92
Keith, 79, 137
Keyth, 14
Kelly, 69, 213
Kemp, 43
Kent, 11, 20
Kent, Eng., 204
Kentucke River, 157, 160, 161
Kentucky, 41, 157, 158, 171
KENTUCKY, PETITION FROM INHABITANTS OF, TO VIRGINIA CONVENTION, 1776, 157 *et seq.*
KENTUCKY, (WEST FINCASTLE) PETITION OF COMMITTEE OF, TO VIRGINIA CONVENTION, 1776, 160 *et seq.*
Kentucky, Indian attacks in, 1776, 41
Keston, Huntingdon, 71
Kimbolton, 71

King, 42, 66
Kings Bench prison, 145, 193
King George county, 20, 30, 145
King and Queen county, 69, 104, 191
KING AND QUEEN COUNTY, VA. By Rev. Alfred Bagby. Notice, 223
King William county, 30, 103, 154 191, 192
Kings Creek, 177
Kings Mill, 12
Kiowee, 137
Kirk, 213
Kittewan Creek, 68
Knight, 213
Knigton, Hereford, 63
Knowles, 195
Kuskuskie, 55

Lacy, 192
La Fayette, 53
Laforey, 154
Lambert, 68
Lancaster, Pa., 176, 181
Lancaster, 140
Lancaster county, 19, 212
Land, 14
Land Grants, a list of, 154 *et seq.*
Land Grants, order of Council in regard to, 1764, 150
Landon, 68
Landrum, 43
Landsell, 14
Langhorne, 149
Langton, 105
Larcome, 218
Larkstoke, 97
Larnard, 59
Laurens District, S. C., 206
Lawson, 47, 175
Layden, 9
Layton Barb, mare, 207
Leach, 224
Leare, 194
Ledyard, 62
Lee, 17, 30, 39, 41, 42, 60, 69, 87, 102, 206, 208, 209
Lee, Arthur, 206
LEE, GENERAL CHARLES, LETTER, MAY 9, 1776, 39 *et seq.*
Lee, President Thomas, 208
Legge, 85
LEGISLATURE OF THE PROVINCE OF VIRGINIA. ITS INTERNAL DEVELOPMENT. By Elmer I. Miller. Review, 108, &c.
Lenard, 60
Lewis, 29, 30, 42, 44, 46, 50, 63, 64, 104, 135, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 170, 171, 207
Lewis, Col. Charles, note on, 171
Lidderdale, 21
Lightfoot, 17, 39, 208
Lisle, 120
Lincoln, 180, 181
Lindley's Mills, 178
Lindsey, 41, 44
Little, 26
Little, Carpenter, 134, 135, 141
Little Note, 205
Little Tennessee River, 134
Littrell, 178
Littrell's Barracks, 178
Livingstone, 43
Llanddwei, 65
Llowes, 65
Lockley, William, will (1745), with note, 70
Lodesman, 220
Lodge of Washington (Alexandria, Va.,) by Brockett, 176
London, 66, 93, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 197, 198, 203, 206, 208
London, liberality of merchants of, 197
London merchants land owners in Virginia, 193
London, Bishop of, 206, 215, 216
Loney's (Looney's) Ferry, 207
Long, 55
Longbottom, 145, 147
Long Island of Holston, 134, 170
Long Ordinary, 174
Longleat, 199
Louisa county, 27, 152, 191
Louisa County Court House, 18, 27, 152
Louisa county, petition for removal of courthouse of, 1764, 152
Louisa county, justices appointed, 1764, 152
Louisa River, 157, 161
Louisville, 171
Loudoun county, 153
Love, 60, 171
Lovell, 156
Lowe, 64
Lower Norfolk county, 203
Loyal, 147
Loyal Company, 148
Lucas's Fort, 180
Ludgate, 193
Ludwell, 199, 216
Lunenburg county, 89, 153, 174

Lupo, 14
Luten, 90
Lux, 165
Lygon, 93
Lynn, man-of-war, 208
Lyons, 43

Mackey, 94
Macky, 42
Maclemore, 141
Macock, 11
Macon, 20, 149
Macrae, 152
Maddison, 10
Madison, 29, 48, 121
Madresfield, 93
Magazine of History, 145
Magenis, 83
Magnor, 11
Maidstone, 205
Mainwaring, 143, 144
Makeless, horse, 207
Makemie, 73, 75
MAKEMIE LAND. An address * * at the Unveiling of the Monument to Rev. Francis Makemie. By Rev. J. S. McMaster. Notice, 224
Makemie, Rev. Francis, Monument at grave of, 224
Malaga, 4
Malvern (Morben) Hills, 175
Malvern (Mobbie) Hills, 177
Mandevil, 121
Maney, 91
Manning, 69
Mansfield, Lord, 145
Mantapike, 103
Mapsco Creek, 68
Marcie, 195
Margaret and John, ship, 38
Marke Lane, 193
Markham, 47
Markum (Markham), 168
Marlboro, 38, 96, 105
Marlborough, 212
Marriage, order in regard to, 4
Marshalsey, 193
Marshall, 43, 186
Marsham, 205
Marth, 64
Martin, 11, 42, 69, 75, 95, 121, 151, 165, 167
MARTIN, CAPT. JOHN, RECOMMENDATION OF, 1623, 7
Martin Brandon, 11
Martins Hundred, 5, 13
Martingburg, 137
Martinique, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169
Marvin, 186
Mary. Queen, 204
Maryland, 74, 75, 76, 175, 176, 211
Marye, 27
Mason, 10, 101, 111, 178, 180, 207
Mason, David, note on, 180
MASON, JAMES M., THE PUBLIC LIFE AND DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE OF, By his Daughter. Notice, 222
Massacre of 1622, 30
Massie, 20
Mattapony River, 3, 192
Mathews, 12, 37, 121, 125
Matthews, 47, 95, 128, 130, 218
Mawer, 68
Maxwell, 59, 161, 185, 186
May, 13, 67
Mead, 57
Meade, 89, 197
Meal, 5
Meares, 67
Maetz, 213
Melon, 58
MEMORIES OF THREE SCORE YEARS AND TEN. By Richard McIlwaine. Notice, 222
Mercer, 96, 182, 213
Mercers, Company of, 194, 195
Meredith, 203
Mereweather, 152, 177, 217
Mercury, man-of war, 133
Merryweather, 183
Mestham, 67
Methodist Church, 104
Mew, 190
Micheaux, 21
Middlesex county, 16, 82, 106, 202, 153, 192, 215, 216, 217
Middleton, 42, 143
Milbourne, 75
Militia, 24
Militia (Virginia), services in Revolution, 174 *et seq.*
Millard, 203
Millward, 10
Miller, 108, 109, 110, 174
Mills, 59, 203
Minden, 132
Mines, 35, 36
Mingis, 185
Ministers, 16
Minnis, 56, 187
Mitchell, 153
Moccosoneck Creek, 155

Molly, boat, 166, 167
Monckton, 138
Monongahela, 154
Monmouth, 194
Monroe, 42
Montague, 88
Montgomery, 133, 135, 213
Montreal, 134
Moody, 93
Moore, 103, 201, 213, 224
More, 93
Morgan, 9, 25, 26, 82, 83, 180
Morgantown, W. Va., 103
Morley, 195
Morton, 207
Mosby's Tavern, 206
Moseley, 97, 149
Moss, 213
Mote, The, 205
Motley, 155
Moultry, 181
Mounte, 195
Mountney, 14
Mowbray Herald, 87
Mulberry Island, 13
Muhlenburg, 57, 58, 60 *et seq.*, 175, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188
Munday, 96
Munford, 206
Murray, 151
Muse, 91
Muskadel, 4
Muskingum, Forks of, 152
Mylend, 196
Myrick, 91
McAdams, 42
McCarty, 30, 146
McClenachan, 95
McClenahan, 151
McClurg, 42, 44
McComack, 59
McConnel, 161
McCragan, 41
McDaniel, 183
McGary, 161
McGuire, 221
McIlwaine, Richard, Memories of Three Score Years and Ten. Notice, 222
McIntosh, 59
McKee, 23, 55
McKenzie, 140
McMaster, 224
McMechen, 25, 26, 42
McNichal, 43
McWilliams, 75
Nansemond county, 3, 202
Nansemond, Upper Parish of, 202
Nansemum, 124
Nantes, 177
Narva, 105
Nash, 197
Nassau, 163
Natt, 13
Naunton, 93
Navy, Revolutionary, 176, 177
Naval Officers (revenue), 88, 149, 216
Naval Stores, 18, 43
Neal, 26, 91
Neck of Land, 38
Neely, 207
Negroes, 95, 140, 144, 153, 217
Neill's Virginia Company, 2
Neinmart, 9
Nelson, 23, 208, 209, 213
Nelson, Secretary Thomas, note on, 23
Nevil (Neavill), 147, 151
Nevill, John, to the President of the Committee of Safety, June 13, 1776, 53 *et seq.*
Nevill, John, note on, 53
Nevill Family, note on, 53, 54
Newcastle, Duke of, 23
New England, 72
Newgate, 193, 196
New Jersey, 63
New Kent county, 20, 29, 69, 191, 192
New Kent, commission of peace, 20
New River, 179
New York, 139, 143, 149, 182
Newman, 66
Newport, 88
Newport Mercury, 88
Newport News, 8, 14
Newton, 94
Newton Arms, 94
Newton Limaddy, Ireland, 24
Niagara, 55
Nicholas, 87, 195, 206
Nicholson, 74, 104, 196
Noble, 75
Noland's Ferry, 183
Norfolk, Va., 144
Norfolk, Va., riot in 1762, 144, 145
Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, loyalists in, 1776, 46 *et seq.*
North Aston, 82
Northampton, 15, 67
Northamptonshire, 67, 93

North Carolina, 39, 139, 170, 172, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182
North Farnham parish, 16
North Piddle, 93
North Sea, 105
Northshowbery, 67
"Northumberland House," 149
Northumberland county, 20, 76, 149, 211
Northwest, The, 158
Northwest Territory, 205
Northwest, English and Indian forces in the, 1776, 54
Norton, 9, 63
Norwich, Eng., 218, 219, 220
Nottaway River, 154, 155, 174

Oakley, 60, 156
Obut, 106
Occonostata, 140
Ocrecock Bay, 45
O'Ferrall, Chas., Forty Years of Active Service. Notice, 222
Ogden, 63
O'Hara, 54
Ohio Indians, 140
Ohio River, 153, 158
Oldner, 46, 48, 52
Oldham, 53
Old Jury, 198
Old Northwest Genealogical Society, 205
Olney, 185
Ombersley, 205
Oquio, 211
Orange county, 19, 25, 17, 29, 155, 156
Orange county, N. C., 178
Oriel College, Oxford, 217
Orkney, 144
Osborn, 24, 30
Othello, horse, 207
Oundle, 67
Overhill Cherokees, 138, 170
Overwharton parish, 102
Owen, 95, 194, 196
Owley, 10
Oxenbridge, 68
Oxford, 104, 194, 203
Oxford Historical Society, 203
Oystershell Landing, 68

Pace, 12
Page, 29, 40, 41, 46
Page, horse, 207
Pagett, 90
Pannill, 176
Pamunkey, 3
Pamunkey River, 15, 192
Paper Money, 153
Park Hall, 64
Parker, 75, 198, 204
Parks, 205
Parkman, 151
Parnell, 64
Parish, 27
Parishes, 16
Parrott's Creek, 192
Partin, 10
Partner, horse, 207
Partridge, 63
Partridges, 69
Pass to Leave Virginia, petition for, 1708, 77
Pasture, 105, 166, 167
Payne, 60
Potowmeck Indians, 6
Patterson, 61
Patton, 21, 22, 24
Patton, Col. James, note on, 24
"Peace," 211
Peace, treaty of, Feb. 10, 1763, 148
Pearis, 146
Pearson, 176
Pedee River, 179
Pegram, 21
Pelham, 42
Pell, 43
Pemberton, 194
Pembroke, 204
Pendleton, 49, 87, 164
Penn, 154
Pennsylvania, 23, 48, 53, 58, 151, 176, 182, 185
Pennsylvania and Virginia, boundary disputes between, 48, 49, 50
Pennell, 174
Penington, 20
Pensions (Revolutionary) declarations from Pittsylvania county, Va., 174 *et seq*,
Pentecost, 41, 42, 48, 49, 50
Pentecost, Dorsey, to the Committee of Safety, May 15, 1776, 41 *et seq*.
Pentecost, Dorsey, to the President of the Committee of Safety, June 2, 1776, 48, 49
Pentecost, Dorsey, to the President of the Committee of Safety, June 3, 1776, 50 *et seq*.
Pentecost, Dorsey, note on, 41, 50
Peppett, 13

Percy, 128
Percey, 121, 130
Perkins's Ferry, 179
Perry, 9, 13, 73, 81
Perryer, 68
Persey's Hundred, 11, 38
Perseyet, 11
Peter and John, ship, 32
Peters, 185
Petersburg, 174
Petsworth, 69
Petterson, 9
Peyton, 42, 63, 65
Philadelphia, 138, 151, 176, 185, 218
Philips, 152
Phillips, 155, 156, 175, 193
Pianketank, 68, 82
Pickett, 47, 92
Pierce, 3, 6, 13
Piggotts, 67
Pipkin, 91
Pipestaves, 35, 36
Pitch, 36
Pitillo, 155
Pitt, 43, 113, 133
Pittsburg, 53
Pittsylvania county, 90, 174 *et seq.*, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183
Pittsylvania county, militia services in the Revolution, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183
Pittsylvania county, Revolutionary pension declarations from, 174 *et seq.*
"Piscataqua," 217
Pilots, 39
Pilot, horse, 207
Pilot Mountain, Va., 156
Pilsworth, 198
Plaistow, 65
Plate, 65, 67
Platt, 192, 193
Plesannce, Katherine, will (1558) 220
PLEASANTS, JOHN, THE ENGLISH DESCENT OF. By J. Hall Pleasants, 218 *et seq.*
Pleasants, 193, 218
Plower, 9
Pluto, boat, 166, 167
Pool, 13
Pooley, 4
Poor, 56, 58, 184, 186, 189
Poffenbarger, 224
Point Comfort, 20
Point of Fork, 175
Point Pleasant, 158, 224
Pole Cat Swamp, 192
Polentine, 31
Pollard, 176, 177, 214
Pollington, 13
Pollington, John, note on, 31
Potiac's War, 148, 152
Pope, 43
Poropotanck Creek, 69
Port Duties, 28
Porter, 60, 64
Portsmouth, Va., 145, 175
Potash, 35, 36
Potomac River, 63, 100, 149, 183, 208, 211
"Potomac Neck," 96, 212
Potowmecs, 6
Pott, 37, 125, 128, 130
Potter, 104
Poulton, 9
Powell, 12, 14, 30, 31, 154
Powell, Nathaniel, note on, 30
Powell, Thomas, petition of, 30
Power, 93
Powle, 11
Poythress, 150, 155
Pratt, 11, 42
Precedence and Rank in America, table of, 87
Preen, 31, 32, 34
Preen, John, examination of, 31
Prentice, 57
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 199
Presbyterian Church, 224
Presbyterian Historical Society, 224
Presley, 149
Preston, 75
Price, 9
Prices of Commodities, 1623, 4
Pricket, 14
Priddy, 175
Pride, 154
Princess Anne county, 145
Prince Edward county, 154, 174, 205, 206
Prince George county, 3, 19, 70, 151, 153, 155, 156
Prince George county, justices appointed, 151
Prince William county, 19, 20, 53
Prince William county courthouse, 20
Princeton, 137
Prisons, 193
Pritchard, 64

Privy Council, 5, 33
PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, September 16, 1626, 120
PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR,&C., OF VIRGINIA. LETTER. MAY 10, 1627, 124
Probart, 63, 64
Procter, 9
Proclamation forbidding settlement beyond the Alleghanies, 141, 142
Protestant Episcopal Church, 197
Provost Marshalls, proclamation in regard to, 1617, 1
Public Record Office (English), 132
Pugh, 90
Purnell, 213
Putrasse, 220

Quakers, 79 *et seq.*, 191, 219
Quaker Friends, Our, by Bell, 191
Quaker Records, Virginia, 218
Quarles, 30
Quiberon Bay, 132
Quin, 155, 156
Quinn, 156
Quit Rents, 27, 67, 73
Quebec, 132
Quex, 204

Racing in Virginia, 1760, 207
Radnor, 63
Radnorshire, 65
Rainscroft, 66
Raleigh, N. C., 90
Ramsey, 42, 47, 48, 176, 178, 194, 196, 197
Randolph, 26, 29, 88, 89, 90, 113, 139, 153, 155, 200, 206, 207, 208, 209, 219
RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, THE. VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS, I *et seq.* 213, *et seq.*
Randolph, Peter, note on, 138
Randolph, Peyton, 206
Randolph, ship, 206, 208
Rank in America, 87, 88
Rapidan River, 155, 192
Rappahannock, 68, 82
Ratcliff, 65
Ray, 43
RAYNER, MARMADUKE, PETITION OF, 37
Read, 9, 178, 179
Reading, 67
Receiver General, 146, 149
RECOLLECTIONS OF A LIFE TIME. BY JOHN GOODE. Notice, 222
Redstone, 146
Red Stone Creek, 154
Regnair, 185
Reid, 149
Rendition of Criminals between Colonies, 75 *et seq.*
Reprisal, ship, 169
Revolution, 145
REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS FOR THE MAIN ARMY UNDER WASHINGTON, 1778–1779, 56 *et seq.*, 184 *et seq.*
REVOLUTION (THE) ON THE UPPER OHIO, 1775–77, * * * Draper MSS, Wisconsin Historical Society. Review, 111
Revolutionary Navy, services of Virginia ship General Washington, 176, 177
REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS FROM PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA., 174 *et seq.*
Revolutionary War, 163
Revolutionary War, supplies received from St. Eustatia during, 163 *et seq.*
Reynolds, 43, 69
Rhodes, 213
Rhymes, 203
Richardson, 20
Richeson, 178
Richard III, 204
"Rich Land," 211
Richland, 43
Richman, 43
Richmond, Va., 175, 221
Richmond county, 89, 177, 181, 182, 183
Richmond county courthouse, 207
Richmond, Surrey, 64
Richmond Theatre, 104
Riddick, 202
Riddle, 43
Ridgway Library, 218
Ringfield, 94
Rittenhouse, 48
Roane, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 213, 214
Roane Family, land grants to, 68, 69
Roane, Mrs. Elizabeth, epitaph (1701), 69
Roane, Robert, will (1676), with note, 66
Roane, Thomas, epitaph (1689), 69
Roane Arms, 69

Roanoke, 206
Ronaoke River, 207
Rochester, 31
Rockingham county, N. C., 182
Rodes, 152
Rodney, 163
Roe, 43
Rogers, 57, 63
Rolfe, 12, 13
Roberts, 43, 64, 75, 155
Robertson, 21, 73, 222
Robertson's History of Scotland, 148
Robertson River, 156
Robertson, William, to Perry & Co., 1705, 73
Robinson, 17, 30, 71, 104, 107, 136, 156, 191, 193, 194, 195, 197, 206, 207, 209
Robinson Family, Middlesex, &c., 104 *et seq.*, 215 *et seq.*
Robinson, John, Bishop of London, portrait, 104a
Robinson, John, Bishop of London, sketch of, 104 *et seq.*
Robinson, President John, 209; sketch of, 216–17
Robinson, Speaker John, 206, 207
Robinson, Mary, will (1618), with note, 193
"Robinson, Mrs. Mary's, Church" in Virginia, 197
Robinson Valley, 111
Rookwood, 211
Rose, 10, 42
"Rosegill," 16, 17
Ross, 69
Royden Hall, 204
Royal Society, 206
Royall, 200
Rowan county, N. C., 178
Rownd, 75
"Roxbury," 94
Rumney, 42
Rutherford, 25, 26, 150, 170, 173
Rush, 58, 188
Russell, 13, 56

"Sabine Hall," 89
Sack, 4
Sainsbury, 31, 125
St. Clair, 95, 139
St. Clement Danes, 63
St. Eustatia, 45, 164, 165, 166, 168
St. Eustatia, note on, 163
St. George's Parish, 27
St. George Botolph Lane, 71
St. George's Parish, Southwark, 196
St. Giles without Cripplegate, 192
St. James, 87
St. James' Parish, 101
St. John's Church, Hampton, Va., 197
St. John's College, Oxford, 195
St. Katherine Cree Church, 70
St. Lucia, 164
St. Margaret's Parish, 192
St. Mary's Church, Smith's Hundred, 197
St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, 191
St. Olaves, Hart street, London, 193, 194, 195
St. Peter's Parish, New Kent county, register, 191
St. Piere, Martinique, 163, 165, 167, 169
Sainct Pulchres without Newgate Parish, 196
St. Stephen's Parish, 192
St. Stephen's Parish, Bristol, 197, 198
St. Swithin, 94
St. Thomas' Hospital, Southwark, 193
Saker, 37, 38
Salford, 14
Salisbury, 15, 203
Salisbury, N. C., 178, 180
Sallard, 207
Salt, 36
Salvage, 15
Sampson, 193, 194
Samuel, ship, 34
Sanborn, 203
Sanders, 98
Sanderson, 70
Sandford, 176
Sandis, 12
Sandys, 121, 125, 128, 130, 205
Sanky, 205
Sapony Creek; 156
Sardinia, 151
Saunders, 168, 204
Savage, 42, 90
Savages, 37
Sawyers, 95
Sayers, 134
Scarborough, 75
Scaleosky, 141, 142
Scot, 204
Scott, 44, 57, 102, 149, 182, 187, 222
Scotland, 205
Sea Flower, ship, 82
Sea Venture, 38

Seal, 176
Sebrell, 212
Secretary of State, William Clayborn, commissioned, 131
Secretary's Tenants, 8, 15
Sedg, 189
Sedgeley, 206
Seeley, 184
Seigle, 42
Selden, 43
Se Meal Creek, Lower, 156
Semple, 214
Sendell, 220
"Servants," meaning of, 110
Seymer, 70
Seymour, 76, 77
Shackleford, 69
Shark, ship, 169
Sharp, 10, 11
Sharpe, 38
Sharpe, Samuel, petition of, 38
Sharpless, 43
Shawnees, 150, 152
Shawnese town, 152
SHEDDEN, ROBT., LETTER FROM, 40
Sheffield, 9
Shelburne, Lord, 154
Shelton, 174
Shenando, 156
Shepparde, 196
Shepard, 105
Sherry, 4
Sherley Hundred, 10
Shobden county, Hereford, 71
Shorditch Parish, 196
Short, 68
Showberry, 68
Shull, 29
Sidnaham, 20
Silk, 5
Silvertail, horse, 207
Silverware, 94
Simons, 11
Simpson, 105, 196, 197, 213
Simmes, 178
Sim's Cemetery, 205
Sinclair, 30
Sipsey, 15
Sisted, Eng., 217
Six Nations, 140, 157, 159
Sizmore, 11
SKINNER, DR. ALEX., TO GENERAL LEWIS, 1776, 42 *et seq.*
Skinner, 42, 44, 204
Skinners, Company of, 195, 196
Skynner, 196
Skins and furs, duty on, 78
Skipwith, 151
Slater, 198
Slaughter, 42, 111
Slaves, 145, 153
Slaves, Virginia Acts, imposing duties on those imported, 85, 87
Slave trade, Virginia Assembly opposed to, 87
Slave decapitated, 1780, 95
Smaddy, 59
Smaddly, 59
Small, 209
Smallwood, 64
Smith, 6, 12, 30, 39, 42, 49, 64, 71, 76, 121, 125, 128, 130, 141, 149, 174, 175, 195, 196, 198, 201, 202, 214, 221
Smiths Hundred, 197
Smithfield, hospital in, 193
Smyth, 37
Snead, 43
Spotswood, Governor, 216
Soap ashes, 35
Solomon, 155
Somers Islands, 33, 34, 36
Somerset, a negro, case of, before the King's Bench, 144, 145
Southampton, 11, 38
Southampton county, 206
Southampton Hundred, 12, 197
South Carolina, 133, 135, 139, 143, 171, 172, 179, 180, 181, 206
Southern, 14
South Key, 45
Southwark, 193, 195, 196
Spain, 177
Spain, King of, 148
Spaniards, attack on, in Norfolk, Va., 1762, 144, 145
Spalding, 21
Spear, 66
Speaker of House of Burgesses, 1716, 206
Spelman, 11, 14
Spence, 12
Spencer, 75, 92
Spiller, 113, 115
Spotsylvania county, 94, 192, 217
Spotsylvania county, commission of peace for, 29
Spotsylvania county records, note from, 93
Spotswood, 106
Springfield, 177
Sprys, 76
Stadler, 49, 50

Stafford county, 149, 153, 160, 199, 212
Stafford county, Eng., 97
Stagge, 193
Stages from Williamsburg to Hampton, 1769, 207
Staige, Rev. Theodosius, note on, 27
Stamp Act, rejoicing at repeal of, 89
Stanard, 29, 93, 94
Stanard, Elizabeth H., will (1818), 93
Standing Turkey, 143
Stanton, 156
Stanton River, Brunswick, 156
Staunton River, Orange, 156
Staples, 13
Stratton, 199
State Papers, domestic, 201
Staunton, 151
Staunton River, 174
Stephen, 134, 136, 137, 140, 171, 145, 150, 151
Stephen, Adam, note on, 136, 137
Stephensonne, 220
Stepney Causeway, 220
Stepney Parish, 193
Sterling, 208
Steuart, 144, 145
Steuart, Charles, note on, 144
Steward, 185
Stewart, 145
Stevenson, 46
Stith's History of Virginia, 7
Stone, 154, 182
Stone Chimney, 182
Stono, S. C., 181
Stuart, 133, 134, 135, 170, 213
Stubbs, 46
Sturdey, William, will (1705), 199
Sturgeon fishery, 124
Studley, 70
Suffolk, Va, 202
Suffolk Parish, 202
Summer Islands, 114, 118
Surgeons, Virginia, in the Revolution, list of, 42, 43
Surrey county, 66, 67, 155
Surrey, England, 69, 201, 204
Sussex county, 153, 180
Sutter, 60
Sutton, 113, 115
Swearingham, 26
Sweden, 104
Swinhow, 10
Swift, 57, 58
Swift, The, ship, 208
Sworp, 43
Sydnaham, 30
Symes, 194, 196
Sympson, 194

Tabb, 207
Talbert, 187
Taliaferro, 149
Talbot, 29
Tanx Powhatan, 3
Tanks Weyanoke, 3, 11
Tappahanna, 12
Tar, 36
Tasker, 101
Taxes to be levied only by the Assembly, 85
Tayloe, 19
Taylor, 9, 10, 14, 29, 41, 42, 63, 103, 137, 192, 194, 195
Temperance, ship, 38
Temple, 103, 213, 214
Tennert, 59
Tennessee River, 133
Tennessee, History of, by Ramsey, 171
Tent, 4
Terrell, 190, 191, 192
Terrell Family, note on, 191
Terrells, land grants to, 191, 192
Terrell, Robert, will (1677), with note, 190
Tett, 64
Thomas, 145
Thanksgiving for victories, 1760, 132
Thanet, 204
Thayer, 194
Thomas, 23, 29, 64
Thomson, 14, 152
Thompson, 140, 155
Thornton, 29, 149, 208
Thornton, Presley, note on, 149
Thoroughgood, 110
Tillery, 92
Tillingham, 68
Tinbyrk, 185
Tindal, 9
Tinell, 192
Tisdale, 155
Titles and Land Owners in Virginia, 1625, 7 *et seq.*
Tiverton, 195
Tobacco, 4, 5, 33, 34, 35, 36, 120, 124, 125, 140, 164, 168
Tobacco, proclamation in regard to, 1627, 33, 34
Tobacco, Petition in Regard to Imposts on, 1705, 73 *et seq.*

Tobacco exported from Virginia to the Low Countries, 124
Todd, 213
Tollesworth, 67
Tompkins, 214
Tories in Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, 1775-76, 46 *et seq.*
Tower, The, 204
Tower Liberty, London, 192
Trade with Indians, 1623, 3
Tracey, 9, 30, 93
Traveller, horse, 207
Transport, ship, 192
Treasurer's Land, 8
Tree, 13
TREE FAMILY, SOME ACCOUNT OF, &c. By J. G. Leach. Notice, 224
Trenton, 137
Trezvant, 42
Trimble, 95
Trinity House, 66
Trowton, 178
TRURO PARISH, VIRGINIA HISTORY OF. By Revs. Philip Slaughter and E. L. Goodman. Review, 111
Tryall, horse, 207
Tucker, 3, 14, 15, 37, 125, 128, 130, 175, 194, 197, 218
Tunling, 77
Tunstall, 90, 178, 213, 214
Turnbull, 207, 208
Turner, 29, 67
Turpin, 149
Tuttington, 75
Turway, 192
Twisden, 204
Tyler, 8
Tyrrell, 64, 191, 192

Underhill, Capt. John, epitaph, (1660), 94
Underhill family, note on, 94
United States, 163, 173, 174 197
University Land, 8
Uppington, 68
Urbanna, 17, 216
Usther, 10
Utie, 12

Valley Forge, 56 *et seq.*, 181, 182, 189
Van Bibber, 163, 165, 166, 168
VAN BIBBER AND HARRISON, LETTERS FROM ST. EUSTATIA AND MARTINIQUE TO THE VIRGINIA GOVERNMENT, 163-170
Vance, 25, 26
Vansoldt, Elizabeth, will (1665), 198
Varnom, 57, 59, 62, 185, 187
Varron, 57, 58
Vaughan, 42
Vaughan's Creek, 156
Vaulx, 190, 191, 192
Villiard, 9
Vinangs, 55
Vincent, 9
Vines, 5, 35
Virginia, 113, 114, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 136, 139, 144, 151, 190, 196
Virginia Company, copies of letters from, in Library of Congress, 2
Virginia Company, Neill's; documents printed in, 2, 3
Virginia Company, 50, 113, 125, 197
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTERS FROM, NOV. AND DEC., 1621. Reference, 2
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTERS FROM, JULY, AUG. SEPT., 1621. Reference, 2
VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, JAN. 1621-22. Reference, 2
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTERS FROM, August, October, 1622. Reference, 3
VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, January 20, 1622. Reference, 2
Virginia Records, 1623, extracts from, 3
Virginia Indians, campaign against, 1623, 3
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTER FROM, MAY 2, 1623. Reference, 3
VIRGINIA, LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, VIRGINIA APRIL, JUNE, 1623. Reference, 3
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTER FROM, AUGUST 6, 1623, 4 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, APPOINTMENT OF ROYAL COMMISSIONERS, &C., October, November, 1623. Reference, 7
VIRGINIA COMPANY, PROPOSITION IN REGARD TO CHARTER OF, OCTOBER 8, 1623. Reference, 6

VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, October 15, 1623. Reference, 6
VIRGINIA, LETTER OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF TO THE KING, &c., 1623. Reference, 7
VIRGINIA, COMMISSION TO SIR WILLIAM JONES, &c., TO EXAMINE INTO THE STATE OF, 1624, 113 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA COMPANY, LETTER OF GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO December 2, 1624. Reference to, 119
Virginia Company, records to be examined by commissioners, 1624, 115
VIRGINIA, LETTER OF GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO PRIVY COUNCIL, January 4, 1625. Abstract, 119
VIRGINIA, LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO PRIVY COUNCIL, June 15 and January 4, 1625. Reference to, 119
VIRGINIA, LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO PRIVY COUNCIL, June 15, 1625. Reference, 119
VIRGINIA, ANSWER OF ASSEMBLY OF, TO BUTLER'S UNMASKING OF VIRGINIA. Reference, 7
VIRGINIA, TITLES AND LANDOWNERS IN, 1625, 7 *et seq.*
Virginia, the "Great Corporations" in, 8
VIRGINIA, LETTERS FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO PRIVY COUNCIL, April 6, 1626. Reference to, 120
VIRGINIA, LETTER OF PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR OF, April 19, 1626, 120
VIRGINIA RECORDS, 1626, notes from, 124
VIRGINIA IN 1626–28, 30
VIRGINIA, THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, 1627, 34 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA AND THE SOMERS ISLANDS, ANSWER OF PLANTERS AND ADVENTURERS OF, 1627, 33 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO PRIVY COUNCIL, April 5, 1627. Abstract, 124
VIRGINIA, LETTER FROM THE KING TO GOVERNOR YEARDLEY, OF AUGUST 24, 1627. Reference, 125
Virginia, bequest for a church in, by Mrs. Mary Robinson, 196
VIRGINIA, COUNCIL OF, IN EXECUTIVE SESSIONS, 1737-67, JOURNAL, 16 *et seq.*, 132 *et seq.*
VIRGINIA LEGISLATIVE PAPERS, 39 *et seq.*, 157 *et seq.*
Virginia troops in French and Indian War, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 145
Virginia Revolutionary Land Bounty Vouchers, 204
Virginia militia, services in the Revolution, 174 *et seq.*
Virginia, supplies of powder, &c., received by, from St. Eustatia, &c., during the Revolution, 163 *et seq.*
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, reference to documents published in, 1, 3, 6, 7, 119, 120, 124, 125
Virginia State Archives, 16, 132, 157
Virginia Coffee House, 209
Virginia Genealogies, Hayden's, 176
Virginia, plans for defence of, 1776, 39
Virginia Land Office, 136
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENG'D:
Allin, Silvester, (1636), 192
Beauchamp, John, (1668), 192
Brooks, Thomas, (1746), 65
Derick, Henry, (1677), 197
Dickson, Nicholas, (1770), 70
Goodfellow, Allan, (1638), 66
Gronous, Elizabeth, (1750), 63
Gutteridge, Paul, (1702), 70
Handford, Tobias, (1677), 71
Lockley, William, (1745), 70
Roane, Robert, (1676), 66
Robinson, Mary, (1618), 193
Sturdey, William, (1705), 199
Terrell, Robert, (1677), 190
Vansoldt, Elizabeth, (1665), 198
Wingfield, Edwd. Maria (1661), 70
Vost, 187

Wagener, 217
Wages, 1623, 3

Waine, 187
Wakatawmike, 152
Walbrooke, 198
Wales, 65, 204
Walkate, 69
Walker, 66, 72, 79, 80, 81, 107, 145, 149, 156, 176, 177, 185, 206, 208, 214
Walker and wife, Religious differences between, 1708, 79 *et seq.*
Wall, 174
Wallace, 42
Waller, 29
Wallis, 155
Walters, 175
Walton, 193
Wanton, 194, 197
Ward, 44, 59
Ware Parish, 71
Waring, 191
Warner, 68
Warrasquoake, 13
Warisquack, 6
Warrosquoicke, 124
Warsaw, 89
Warwick, 93, 207
Warwick county, 208
Washington, 26, 56, 112, 136, 171, 173, 176, 183, 184
Washington county, 50
Watauga, 170
Waters, 14, 20 63, 213
Wathen, 156
Watlington, 152
Watts, 104, 156
Wayles, 153, 206
Wayne, 61 *et seq.*
Waynes Purchase, 205
Webb, 165
Weedon, 59, 62, 196
Weight, 199
Weiser, 29
Welch, 104, 217
Wellingborow, 67
West, 10, 36, 37, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130
West, Governor Francis and Council to the Privy Council, 1627, 36, 37
West Augusta, 48
Westcoat, 40
Western Branch, 202
West Indies, 144
Westminister, 119, 131
Westmoreland county, 19, 30, 65, 97, 136, 211
Weston, 9
"Westover," Va., 10, 133
Wetzingfield, 60
Weyanock, 68
Weyonoke, 11
Wheatley, 178
Wheeler, 90
Whitaker, 125, 128, 130
Whitgreaves, 98
White, 25, 26, 43, 198
White Chapel Parish, London, 196
Whitegate, Alley, 198
Whitehall, 23, 67, 85
Whitehaven, Eng., 24
Whitehurst, 47, 48
White Lyonne Prison, 193
White Marsh, 187
White Oak Swamp, Prince George, 155
White Plains, 182
Whitewater Valley, 205
Whiting, 103
Whittmore's Land, 69
Wiatt (Wyatt), 204, 205
Wiatt, Edwin, eiptaph of, 204, 205
Wiccocomico, 76
Wickens, 190
Wickes, 169
Wicking, 191
Wild, 29
Wilks, 41
Willis, 29
Willenowa, 142
William and Mary College, 77, 78, 206, 207, 208, 215
William and Mary College, Description of, 1765, 209 *et seq.*
William and Mary College, Petition of Visitors to Governor Jennings, 77 *et seq.*
William and Mary Quarterly, 150, 191
Williams, 171, 172, 174, 181, 183
Williamsburg, 80, 89, 138, 177, 206, 207, 208
Williamson, 103, 191, 214
Willis's Creek, 208
Willmott, 66
Willoughby, 15, 31
Wilioughby, Thomas, examination of, 31
Willowby, 15
Wills, 198, 199
Wills:
Brent, Giles, (671), 97
Brent, Margaret, (1663), 98
Plesannce, Katherine, (1558), 220

Stanard, Elizabeth H., (1818), 93
See also Virginia Gleanings in England.
Wilson, 64, 92, 174, 175
Wilton, 82
Wiltshire, 199
Winchester, Va., 136
Windsor, 105
Wingfield, Edwd. Maria, adm., (1661), with note, 71
Winter, 13, 83
Winticomarik Creek, 155
Wines, 4
Winston, 91, 171
Wisconsin Historical Society, 111
Wise, 75
Wiskers (Wiskens), 191
Witcher, 180, 181
WITHERS, R. E., AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF AN OCTOGENARIAN. Notice, 222 *et seq.*
Withington, 63
Withers, 10
Worcester, 63, 65, 94
Worcestershire, Eng., 93, 205
Wormley, Ralph (d. 1790), note on, 16
Wolstenholme, 33, 194, 195, 196, 197
Worrosquoiack, 31
Worseley, 67, 68
Wortham, 17
Wood, 25, 26, 83, 110, 111
Woodford, 59, 141, 187
Woodson, 149, 153, 155
Woodley, 91
Woodlife, 11
Woodstock, 99
Woolford, 91
Wotton, 196
Wray, 179, 181
Wright, 199
Wyatt, 1, 2, 8, 14, 15, 32, 121, 122, 125, 126, 191
(See Wiatt.)
WYATT, GOVERNOR, INSTRUCTIONS TO, July 24, 1620. Reference, 2
WYATT, GOVERNOR, AND COUNCIL, COMMISSION July 24, 1624. Reference, 1
Wye, 194
Wynns, 90
Wythe, 79

Yadkin River, 179
Yale University, 203
Yarnel, 59
Yates, 42, 206
Yates, William, William and Mary College, 206
Yeardley, 1, 6, 7, 15, 35, 36, 120, 121, 122, 125, 126, 127, 128
YEARDLEY, GOVERNOR, INSTRUCTIONS TO, NOVEMBER 18, 1618. Reference, 1
YEARDLEY, SIR GEORGE, COMMISSION AS GOVERNOR *pro tem.*, SEPTEMBER 18, 1625, 121 *et seq.*
YEARDLEY, GOVERNOR, COMMISSION TO, MARCH 14, 1625–6. Reference to, 120
YEARDLEY, GOVERNOR, INSTRUCTION TO, APRIL 19, 1626. Reference to, 120
Yeomans, 194
Yellow Springs, 59, 184
York county, 27, 30, 94, 177, 154, 191, 208, 212
York, Little (Yorktown), 183
York River, 77, 177, 192
York Parish, 93
Yorkshire, 105
Yorktown, 70
Yorktown, Pa., 176
Yomans, 195
Young, 214
Youghhiogheny River, 50

5425 8